

THE
ANCESTORS
and
DESCENDANTS
of
MOSES JACKSON ROOD
and
ANN JANETTE BURDICK

REVISED SPRING 1995

TABLE OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION	SECTION A
Introduction	
Details for Usage	
Ancestry	
Descendancy	
FAMILY PHOTOGRAPHS	B
ANCESTRAL CHARTS	
Ahnentafel Charts	
Ancestors of Moses Jackson Rood	C
Ancestors of Ann Janette Burdick	D
Pedigree Charts	
Lineage of Moses Jackson Rood	E
Lineage of Ann Janette Burdick	F
HISTORICAL DATA	
The Rood Lineage	G
The Burdick Lineage	H
DESCENDANTS	J
Generations 1 through 6	
OTHER RELATED INFORMATION	K
BIBLIOGRAPHY	L

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1	INTRODUCTION
2	DESCRIPTION
3	DETAILS FOR USER
4	PROPERTY
5	CONCLUSION
6	EARLY PROPOSALS
7	ANALYSIS OF DATA
8	ANALYSIS OF DATA
9	ANALYSIS OF DATA
10	ANALYSIS OF DATA
11	ANALYSIS OF DATA
12	ANALYSIS OF DATA
13	ANALYSIS OF DATA
14	ANALYSIS OF DATA
15	ANALYSIS OF DATA
16	ANALYSIS OF DATA
17	ANALYSIS OF DATA
18	ANALYSIS OF DATA
19	ANALYSIS OF DATA
20	ANALYSIS OF DATA
21	ANALYSIS OF DATA
22	ANALYSIS OF DATA
23	ANALYSIS OF DATA
24	ANALYSIS OF DATA
25	ANALYSIS OF DATA
26	ANALYSIS OF DATA
27	ANALYSIS OF DATA
28	ANALYSIS OF DATA
29	ANALYSIS OF DATA
30	ANALYSIS OF DATA
31	ANALYSIS OF DATA
32	ANALYSIS OF DATA
33	ANALYSIS OF DATA
34	ANALYSIS OF DATA
35	ANALYSIS OF DATA
36	ANALYSIS OF DATA
37	ANALYSIS OF DATA
38	ANALYSIS OF DATA
39	ANALYSIS OF DATA
40	ANALYSIS OF DATA
41	ANALYSIS OF DATA
42	ANALYSIS OF DATA
43	ANALYSIS OF DATA
44	ANALYSIS OF DATA
45	ANALYSIS OF DATA
46	ANALYSIS OF DATA
47	ANALYSIS OF DATA
48	ANALYSIS OF DATA
49	ANALYSIS OF DATA
50	ANALYSIS OF DATA
51	ANALYSIS OF DATA
52	ANALYSIS OF DATA
53	ANALYSIS OF DATA
54	ANALYSIS OF DATA
55	ANALYSIS OF DATA
56	ANALYSIS OF DATA
57	ANALYSIS OF DATA
58	ANALYSIS OF DATA
59	ANALYSIS OF DATA
60	ANALYSIS OF DATA
61	ANALYSIS OF DATA
62	ANALYSIS OF DATA
63	ANALYSIS OF DATA
64	ANALYSIS OF DATA
65	ANALYSIS OF DATA
66	ANALYSIS OF DATA
67	ANALYSIS OF DATA
68	ANALYSIS OF DATA
69	ANALYSIS OF DATA
70	ANALYSIS OF DATA
71	ANALYSIS OF DATA
72	ANALYSIS OF DATA
73	ANALYSIS OF DATA
74	ANALYSIS OF DATA
75	ANALYSIS OF DATA
76	ANALYSIS OF DATA
77	ANALYSIS OF DATA
78	ANALYSIS OF DATA
79	ANALYSIS OF DATA
80	ANALYSIS OF DATA
81	ANALYSIS OF DATA
82	ANALYSIS OF DATA
83	ANALYSIS OF DATA
84	ANALYSIS OF DATA
85	ANALYSIS OF DATA
86	ANALYSIS OF DATA
87	ANALYSIS OF DATA
88	ANALYSIS OF DATA
89	ANALYSIS OF DATA
90	ANALYSIS OF DATA
91	ANALYSIS OF DATA
92	ANALYSIS OF DATA
93	ANALYSIS OF DATA
94	ANALYSIS OF DATA
95	ANALYSIS OF DATA
96	ANALYSIS OF DATA
97	ANALYSIS OF DATA
98	ANALYSIS OF DATA
99	ANALYSIS OF DATA
100	ANALYSIS OF DATA

DEDICATION

To Vesta Christabel Rood (6.1) whose spirit, joy and love of life touched and inspired the lives of her immediate family, her nieces and nephew, as well as friends and neighbors in her town, Waterloo, Wisconsin.

DECLARATION

To the Christian community (E.I.) whose spirit, joy and love of life inspired and sustained the lives of our immediate family, our nation and nation, we will as friends and neighbors in our home, nation, Wisconsin.

INTRODUCTION

This document, "The Ancestors and Descendants of Moses Jackson Rood and Ann Janette Burdick" is a compilation of historical and genealogical information regarding the subject individuals.

The historical information contained herein has been gathered over a period of some twenty eight years from a variety of sources. These sources include previously published family histories, historical reference books, newspaper articles, town histories, and the Moses Rood, Jr. family Bible (purchased in 1819) which is in my possession.

Information relating to the descendants of the subject individuals has been gathered over the same time period, but from personal sources, i.e., persons listed within the Descendants section.

A document such as this, was conceived, after receiving a letter from a very dear Aunt, Mrs. Vesta (Rood) Price of Waterloo, Wisconsin. This particular letter was written in 1956 to her father Ira R. Rood of Waterloo, by a Mr. Francis A. Rood of Detroit, Michigan. Mr. Francis Rood had met a Mr. Floyd Rood of Bethlehem, Pennsylvania and they had discussed the Rood family. Mr. Floyd Rood then suggested that he write to Ira R. Rood, as Ira would have more information on the Rood family than he (Floyd). The letter to Ira was dated Mar. 30, 1956 during a time when Ira was ill, prior to his passing in May of 1957. It is not known whether the letter was ever answered.

That letter was the trigger for this Rood document, as it listed Francis Rood's lineage back to a Thomas Rood of Norwich, Connecticut. Living in New London, Connecticut at that time, I became interested, and together with my wife visited the New London County (Conn.) Historical Society one Saturday in the summer of 1966. We were able to find a considerable amount of information on the Rood families in that area, but could not tie it to our line. (Further searching connected the Connecticut Roods with those of the Family Bible).

And then came one of those coincidental happenings in life that always amaze you. After our visit to the Historical Society, we returned to our apartment and told our neighbors what we had just done, about the letter, etc. Our neighbor said to her husband, "Wasn't your aunt Millie's maiden name Rood?". His answer was "Yes"!! The aunt (by marriage) of our neighbor was my second cousin, and we had no idea of the existence of each other, had never met, and had lived hundreds of miles apart. It was many years later, October 1993, before I was to meet this wonderful lady, Mildred (Rood) Ruth and her husband LaRoy of Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. (She is the daughter of Floyd Rood, above).

Having begun this endeavor in 1966, I became very interested in gathering as much data as possible, and as quickly as possible. But, genealogical research is not a "quick" thing. Most of what you read here was gathered between 1966 and 1970 while my family lived in the New London, Connecticut area. We moved to our present location in Maryland in 1970 to pursue my career. My efforts were then turned away from genealogy for more than two decades, during which time we raised our children and became interested in other more active pursuits such as motorcycles, British autos, etc. When I finally decided to break from the traditional career I had pursued for many years, I regrouped my genealogical files and began to assemble all of the data then available to me. This is what you have in this document.

Over the past couple of decades many fortunate things relating to this document have happened, as well as some not so fortunate. In the fortunate category is the ability to utilize the capabilities and benefits of the computer world which was not available to me years ago. This has helped immensely as can be seen from the Ahnentafel Chart which I use as a master road map through the Historical Data. I have been fortunate to visit personally with several descendants of Moses Jackson and Ann Janette (Burdick) Rood, and have met others by phone or by letter. And certainly one of the fortunate circumstances has been the locating, viewing and holding of the Bible of our ancestor Thomas (Higbed) Hubbard which was printed in 1549. In the unfortunate category, I recall those folks who have passed on during the last couple of decades who knew of my endeavors, and in some cases helped, but who never got to read about the persons from whom they descended because of my delay in publishing this document. I do feel badly for that.

The information presented here is in most cases, typed as I have found it in the various sources. When the text has been taken directly from old handwritten documents, it has been copied as identically as can be, on a computer, with text, grammar, and spelling as in the original documents.

I have not omitted any person(s) from this document because of their beliefs, actions, or otherwise. This document is intended to be a report of historical facts about the ancestry of the subjects. Mary Dyer was a criminal in the eyes of the Massachusetts court when she was hung on the Boston Common for her beliefs. Thomas Rood was a criminal in the eyes of the Connecticut court when he was hung at Say Brook for his actions. Each of these events occurred over three hundred years ago. The outcome of each has long since been forgotten, is not considered degrading to the present generations, and thus is presented herein as actual historical fact.

Robert W. Johns
746 Tiffany Drive
Gaithersburg, Maryland
20878-1821

Spring 1994

DETAILS FOR USAGE

This document is presented in several parts as can be seen from the Table of Contents. A bit of definition and explanation should be helpful regarding the format used to present the details herein.

ANCESTRY

There are several ways in which one might show the ancestry of a person, and I have included two of these ways in this document. They are: the Ahnentafel Chart and the Pedigree Chart. An Ahnentafel Chart (Sections C and D) lends itself to numerical referencing and such charts will be used herein as the reference document. The Pedigree Chart (Sections E and F) is the more traditional method used by most genealogists and is presented here for further clarification.

The key to the Historical portion of this document then, is the Ahnentafel Chart (a part of the Personal Ancestral File (PAF) computer program). The Ahnentafel Chart is a listing, by generation, of the ancestors of the individual found in the "1st Generation".

The Ahnentafel Number is sequential throughout a complete listing of ancestors. Each generation begins with a number twice that of the initial number in the previous generation, because there are exactly twice as many persons involved in direct lineage from a previous generation to the present generation. That is, the 2nd Generation begins with the number 2 (twice the initial number in the 1st Generation (1)); the 3rd Generation begins with the number 4 (twice the initial number in the 2nd Generation (2)).

The Ahnentafel Numbers found herein are not always complete due to the lack of complete lineage information. In these cases, if a person is missing (unknown), the number which would have been assigned to that person is also missing.

The parents of any individual on these charts may be ascertained by taking that individual's Ahnentafel Number and multiplying it by 2 to find that individual's father in the preceding generation, and by then adding 1 to the father's number to find that individual's mother. This becomes extremely helpful when trying to locate the parents of an individual in a sequence which is not entirely complete, as is found in the Moses Jackson Rood ancestry after the 3rd Generation, and after the 2nd Generation of the ancestry of Ann Janette Burdick. An example of this is found in the 6th and 7th Generations of Moses Jackson Rood's ancestry. Benjamin Carpenter, Ahnentafel Number 40 has as his parents Ahnentafel Numbers 80 and 81, Joseph Carpenter and Margaret Sutton in the preceding generation.

The dates provided in the columns entitled Birth or Christening, and Death or Burial are self defining.

The Ahnentafel Number is the key to finding where an individual is located in the ancestral chain. This number is found in brackets { } under each name found in the Historical Data sections. It will be prefixed by a "R" for the Ahnentafel Number of an ancestor of Moses Jackson Rood, and by a "B" for an ancestor of Ann Janette Burdick. This bracket will be found occasionally in the text as well. This will indicate where that person is found in the ancestral line, but also indicates that no historical data is available on that person at this time.

Historical Data is presented herein for each family found on the Ahnentafel Charts, where available. These data are presented in two sections, Section G for each of the ancestral families of Moses Jackson Rood and Section H for the ancestral families of Ann Janette Burdick. The families in each section are arranged in alphabetical order.

The number following the name of each person in either of the charts (Ahnentafel or Pedigree) is simply a computer entry number and nothing more. However, this number may be used as a check when referring back and forth between the two charts.

The number following the marriage date in the Pedigree Charts is also a computer control number and is not intended as anything other than that.

A number in parentheses in the middle of a name indicates the number of generations of that family in America. John (3) Barney indicates that he was in the third generation of the Barney family in America. These numbers are generally used when a family has more than two generations represented in the ancestral lines found in this document.

DESCENDANCY

Section J provides a listing, by Generation, of the descendants of Moses Jackson Rood and his wife Ann Janette Burdick. This section lists all of those people that the editor has been able to identify at the time of publication.

Generation 1 begins with the progenitors, followed by a listing of the first generation of descendants, actually, their children. Each child has a number assigned, ie., 1 through 6, representing the order of their birth in the family. An example is number (1), Frank Jay Rood who was the first child. This number (1 in this case) will be carried on through each subsequent generation, so that any person in a later generation can be related back to the person in the first generation from whom they descended.

Generation 2 lists the children of the persons of the first generation with offspring. The parent (from Generation 1) is listed again, followed by their offspring (Generation 2) in numerical sequence according to date of birth. Numbering for this generation maintains the parent's number as the initial digit, adds a period (.) and then provides the sequence number for that family. An example is number 1.2, Harold Cook Rood, the second child of the first child born to Moses Jackson and Ann Janette.

This numbering scheme continues throughout each generation. Each subsequent generation has an additional period, plus the numbering sequence of each child. For example, numbers of offspring in the fifth generation contain five numbers separated by periods. An example is number 1.1.2:1.1, Jason William Cornwall.

To: All recipients of the "Spring 1994" version of The Ancestors and Descendants of Moses Jackson Rood and Ann Janette Burdick

During the summer and fall of 1994, my wife and I took the opportunity to travel through the eastern and mid part of the USA distributing the above mentioned family history book. We were delighted in meeting many of you and were pleased by the warm receptions we were afforded everywhere we went. We were equally sorry that we were not able to deliver each copy individually to those of you to whom we later sent copies.

As a result of discussions during our trip, and subsequent correspondence with other family members, I found that several inadvertent errors in the "current" generations, Section J, had been made. Some of these were typographical, spelling, and even omissions. I have only recently located one entire "lost" family, and have been able to fill in almost all "blank" spaces in the "current" generations at this time.

Further, I will also enclose an additional picture page, which is available through the courtesy of Mr. Jack Lounsbury (5.1.1).

And, I must report the loss of three of our family members during 1994, all of whom we had the good fortune to meet this past summer. Neva May (Rood) Mueller (6.3); Lyle Frank Buske (4.2.2); and Cathleen Marie (Rood) Jensen (1.5.2.4).

I am therefore sending out a correction to all 100+ of you who are copy holders of the ROOD book, and would ask that you follow these instructions in order to complete that volume, as updated to Spring 1995.

Insert the cover page which states "Revised Spring 1995" in front of the original cover page.

Insert the Picture Page in the sixth position (after the Potters, and before the Ira Roods) as Evelyn was the fifth child of MJ and Ann Rood.

Remove the entire Section "J" and discard it. Replace it with the entirely new Section J, Generations 1 through 6.

This will bring your Rood book as up to date as mine.

If you would like to report any future births, marriages, divorces, deaths to me, I will certainly try to maintain a current file of family members, and an occasional update as changes warrant.



In closing, one of the most interesting genealogical stories I have come across I would like to share with you:

WHY GENEALOGY GETS BAFFLING!

The following was taken from the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 1847, Page 380: Marriages and Deaths (of Society members):

Webster, Col. William, aged 67, (married) to Martha Winslow, Kingston, N.H., aged 19. The bridegroom married his sister's granddaughter, which makes the bride a wife to her great uncle, sister-in-law to her grandfather and grandmother, aunt to her father and mother, and great-aunt to her brothers and sisters. She is also stepmother to five children, fourteen grandchildren, and one great-grandchild.

Best Wishes to you all,

Robert W. Johns
746 Tiffany Drive
Gaithersburg, MD 20878

Spring 1995



THE MOSES JACKSON ROOD FAMILY

Picture taken about 1890

Left to Right--Seated--Adell Caroline (2); Ira Robinson (6); Moses Jackson Rood; Ann Janette (Burdick) Rood.
 Standing--Lucy Jane (4); Florence Sophia (3); Evelyn C. (5); Frank Jay (1).
 Numbers in parens indicate location in Section J, Descendants.



THE FRANK JAY ROOD FAMILY

Picture taken late 1915. This is the Frank Jay Rood family and other related family members.

Left to Right--Seated--Ida Martha Howe, wife of Ira Floyd Rood, with daughter Mildred Ida (1.1.2); Sophia Adell Cook, wife of Frank Jay Rood; Frank Jay Rood (1); Ira Floyd Rood (1.1), with son Merlin Floyd (1.1.1). Standing--Doris Verle Rood (6.2); Harold Cook Rood (1.2); Evelyn C. Rood (5); Ira Frank Lounsbury (5.1); Raymond Jay Rood (1.4); Lucille Adell Rood (1.3); Judson Eugene Rood (1.5); Ann C. Kallourner, wife of Judson Eugene Rood. Numbers in parens indicate location in Section J, Descendants.

ADELE CAROLINE ROOD AND FAMILY

Left--With her rather eccentric 2nd husband Arthur Twining on their farm in New York. They raised chickens.

Left Below--Left to Right--Roy Wilber Wilt (2.4); a friend Kate Lahr; Harry Rood Wilt (2.1); and Andrew Jay Wilt (2.5).

Below--Standing--Roy Wilber Wilt (2.4); Left to Right--Seated--Harry Rood Wilt (2.1); Mary Janette (Nettie) Wilt (2.2); Adele Caroline (2); Andrew Jay Wilt (2.5). Taken before 1915.





SAMUEL K. ADAMS



FLORENCE SOPHIA ROOD





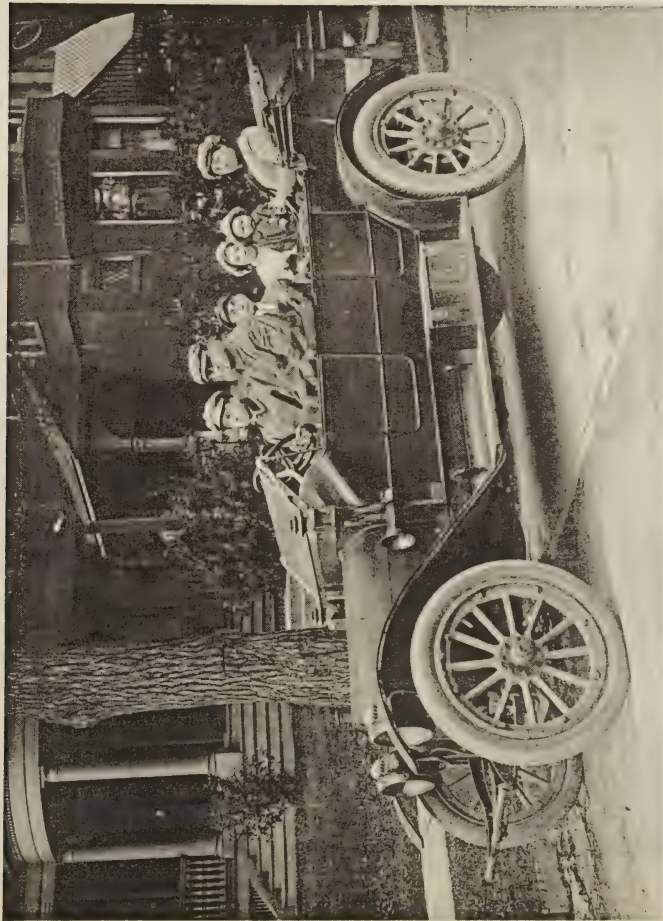
WEDDING PHOTOGRAPH

Charles Potter and Lucy Jane Rood
April 23, 1896 in Waterloo, Wisconsin



THE POTTER CHILDREN

Mildred Jean and Carlisle Charles
Taken about 1902



EVELYN C. ROD AND FAMILY

In the Automobile--Left to Right--Benjamin Franklin Lounsbury; John Milton Lounsbury (Evelyn's husband); Ira Frank Lounsbury (5.1); Mrs. B.F. Lounsbury; B.F. Lounsbury, Jr.; Evelyn C. Rod (5).

Four Generations of Lounsburies--Left to Right--John Milton; Ira Frank (5.1); John Ira (5.1.1)(the baby); Ira Daniel.





WEDDING PHOTOGRAPH

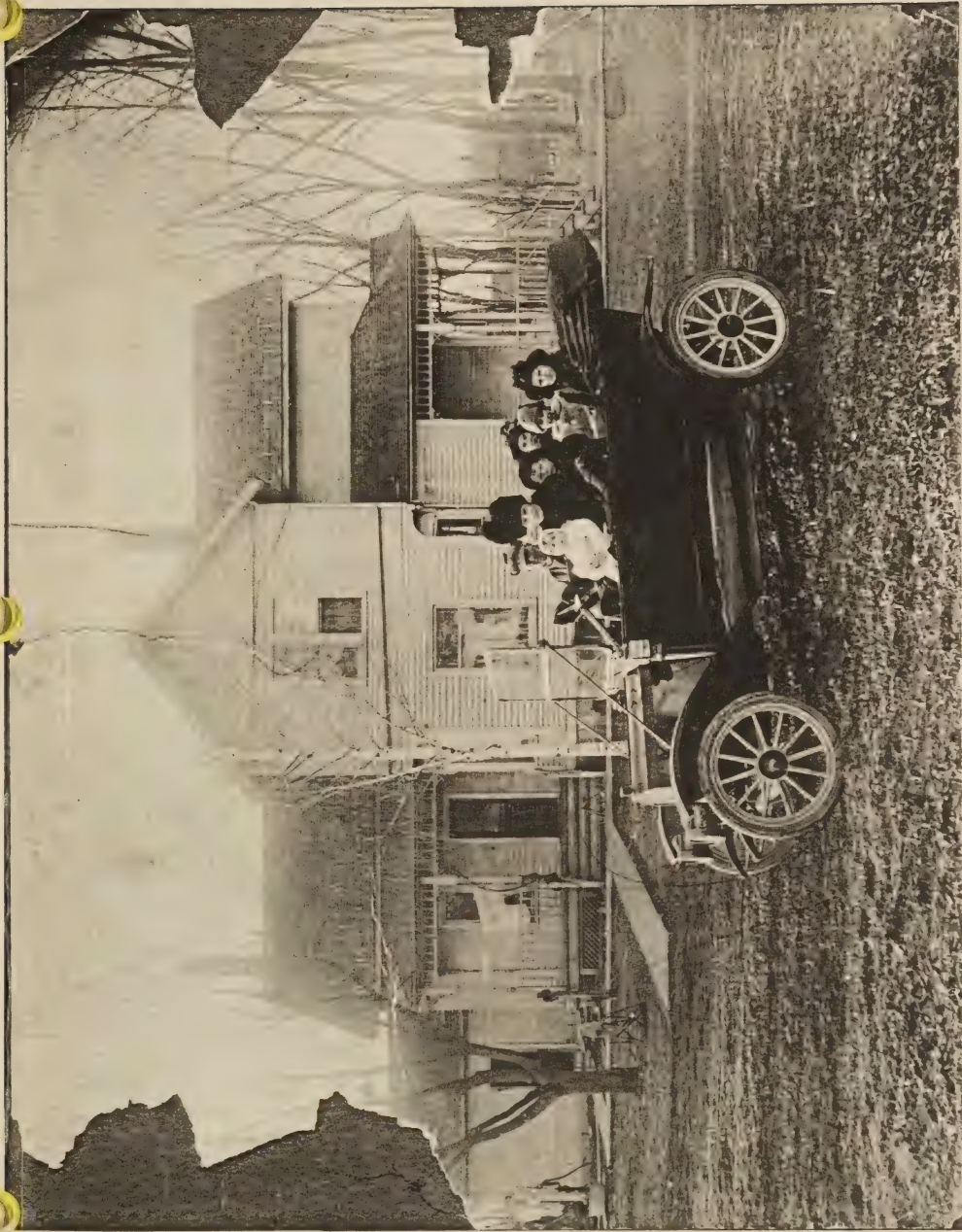
Maud Sybil Knowlton and Ira Robinson Rood
June 27, 1898 in Waterloo, Wisconsin



THE MAIL CARRIER

From a Christmas Postcard-1907 which reads:
"A Happy New Year from the Mail Carrier on Route 3
and his four month old boy"
(Ira Robinson Rood and his first son Eldon Fay)





THE IRA ROBINSON ROOD FAMILY

Picture taken about 1911 before the birth of son Charles, in the side yard of the home of Moses Jackson and Ann Janette (Burdick) Rood on East Madison Street in Waterloo, Wisconsin. Left to Right--Ira Robinson (6); Moses Jackson (6.5); Maud Sybil (Knowlton) Rood; Eldon Fay (6.4); Vesta Christabel (6.1); Neva May (6.3); Doris Verle (6.2). Numbers in parens indicate location in Section J. Descendants.

C

D

AHNENTAFEL CHART

17 Mar 1994

Page 1

Ahnentafel
Number Name

Birth or
Christening

Death or
Burial

1st GENERATION

1 Moses Jackson ROOD-12	18 Feb 1831	17 Aug 1906
-------------------------	-------------	-------------

2nd GENERATION

2 Moses Jr. ROOD-380	16 Mar 1784	11 Aug 1854
3 Edith ROBINSON-381	1 Mar 1786	Aft 1860

3rd GENERATION

4 Moses ROOD-394	4 Oct 1752	10 Aug 1830
5 Anna CARPENTER-395	14 Jan 1747	13 Apr 1831
6 William ROBINSON-426	6 Dec 1747	12 Oct 1813
7 Lucy-427	21 Dec 1752	

4th GENERATION

8 Solomon ROOD-401	Abt 1710	31 Oct 1756
9 Sarah DAVIS-402		
10 William CARPENTER-439	24 Sep 1721	Abt 1809/1810
11 Hannah NEEDHAM-440	Mar 1727	15 Aug 1781

5th GENERATION

16 George ROOD-414	Abt 1670	10 Mar 1744
17 Hannah BUSH-415		1 Jan 1743/1744
20 Benjamin CARPENTER-441	27 Jan 1680	
21 Mary BARNEY-442	14 Nov 1668	
22 Anthony NEEDHAM-473	23 Nov 1696	2 Jul 1763
23 Mary MOULTON-474	30 Sep 1702	1790

6th GENERATION

32 Thomas ROOD-423	Abt 1626	18 Oct 1672
33 Sarah ROOD-425	Oct 1649	Bef 9 Feb 1713
40 Benjamin CARPENTER-450	19 Jan 1658	22 May 1727
41 Renew WEEKS-451	12 Aug 1660	29 Jul 1703
42 John BARNEY-921	1 Aug 1665	1 May 1728
43 Mary THROOP-922	6 Apr 1667	1728
44 Anthony NEEDHAM-485	11 Apr 1663	1757/1758
45 Mary SWINNERTON-486	17 May 1670	
46 Robert MOULTON-505	3 Sep 1675	25 Aug 1756
47 Hannah GROVES-506	10 Sep 1676	Aft 1756

7th GENERATION

66 Thomas ROOD-947	Abt 1626	18 Oct 1672
67 Sarah-424		Mar 1668
80 Joseph CARPENTER-463	Abt 1633	5 May 1675
81 Margaret SUTTON-464	Abt 1635	1700
82 William WEEKS-626	Abt 1628/1629	13 Dec 1677
83 Elizabeth-627	Abt 1630	20 Feb 1709/1710

17 Mar 1994

Page 2

Ahnentafel Number	Name	Birth or Christening	Death or Burial
84	Jacob BARNEY-923		12 Feb 1693
85	Anne WITT-924	1637	17 Mar 1701
86	William THROOP Deacon-931	1637	4 Dec 1704
87	Mary CHAPMAN-932	28 Oct 1643	Jun 1732
88	Anthony NEEDHAM-492	1628	Aft 1696
89	Ann POTTER-493		Aft 1696
90	Job Jr. SWINNERTON-633	Abt 1630	7 Apr 1700
91	Ruth SYMONDS-634	2 Feb 1631	22 May 1670
92	Robert MOULTON-507	Bef Jun 1644	1730/1731
93	Mary COOK-508	15 Sep 1650	Aft 1732
94	Nicholas GROVES-640		Bef 11 Feb 1702
95	Hannah SALLOWS-641	9 Sep 1654	1718

8th GENERATION

160	William CARPENTER-624	1605	7 Feb 1659
161	Abigail-625	Abt 1606	22 Feb 1687
162	John SUTTON-688		1 Jun 1672
163	Julian-689		2 Jun 1678
164	George WEEKES-628		28 Dec 1650
165	Jane CLAPP-629	Abt 1600	2 Aug 1668
168	Jacob BARNEY-925	1601	28 Apr 1673
169	Elizabeth-926		
170	John WITT-929		
171	Sarah-930		
174	Ralph CHAPMAN-933		
178	Humphrey POTTER-690		1641
180	Job SWINNERTON-635	Abt 1601	11 Apr 1689
181	Elizabeth-636		
182	John SYMONDS-637	1595	Sep 1671
183	Ruth FOX-638		Bef 1636
184	Robert MOULTON-509	Abt 1615	1665
185	Abigail GOADE-510	Abt 1618	1665/1666
186	Henry COOK-622	1615	25 Dec 1661
187	Judith BIRDSALL-623	Abt 1619	11 Sep 1689
190	Robert SALLOWS-642		8 Apr 1663
191	Freeborn WOLFE-643		

9th GENERATION

330	William CLAPP-630	Abt 1570	1 Mar 1640
331	Jone CHANNON-631		Bef 1630
336	Edward BARNEY-927		18 Aug 1645
337	Christian-928		9 Mar 1639
356	Thomas POTTER Sir-691		
368	Robert MOULTON-511		Bef Jun 1655
369	Deborah-934		
370	John GOADE-692		Bef 1640
371	Abigail DOWNING-693		Bef 1640
374	Henry BIRDSAIL-639	Abt 1585	Aug 1651
380	Michael SALLOWS-644		1 Dec 1646
381	Ann-645		Bef 1646
382	Peter WOLFE-646		6 Dec 1675

AHNENTAFEL CHART

17 Mar. 1994

Page 3

Ahnentafel		Birth or		Death or	
Number	Name	Christening		Burial	
383	Martha-647			Aft	1675
10th GENERATION					
662	Robert CHANNON-632				
742	George DOWNING-694	Abt	1550		1610
743	BELLAMY-963			Bef	1611
11th GENERATION					
1484	George DOWNING-964				1564
1485	Cicely-965				

17 Mar 1994

Page 1

Ahnentafel
Number Name

Birth or
Christening

Death or
Burial

1st GENERATION

1 Ann Janette BURDICK-13 26 Jul 1842 5 Jan 1911

2nd GENERATION

2 Peleg BURDICK-512 20 May 1788 12 Sep 1860
3 Ruth REYNOLDS-513 21 Dec 1801 30 Oct 1891

3rd GENERATION

4 Samuel BURDICK-514
5 Mary SLOCUM-515 28 Jul 1759

4th GENERATION

8 Robert BURDICK-516 2 Jan 1724
9 Jane BENNETT-517
10 Abraham SLOCUM-524 29 Jun 1730
11 Abagael SMITH-525 1 Dec 1732

5th GENERATION

16 Robert BURDICK-518 1698 Aft 1746
17 Dorcas LEWIS-519
20 Ebenezer SLOCUM-526 Abt 1705
21 Bathsheba HULL-527
22 George SMITH-532 27 Aug 1701 17 Jul 1769
23 Elizabeth ALLEN-533

6th GENERATION

32 Thomas BURDICK-520 Abt 1656 Jun 1732
33 Martha-521 1728
34 Daniel LEWIS-654 1718
35 Mary MAXSON-655 Aft 1721
40 Eliezer SLOCUM-528 25 Dec 1664 1727
41 Elephel FITZGERALD-529 1748
42 Tristram HULL-661 8 Oct 1677 1718
43 Elizabeth DYER-662 1719
44 Deliverance SMITH-534 30 Jun 1729
45 Mary TRIPP-535
46 Increase ALLEN-617 7 Mar 1723/1724
47 Rachel-618 Abt 1658 10 Apr 1731

7th GENERATION

64 Robert BURDICK-522 25 Oct 1692
65 Ruth HUBBARD-523 11 Jan 1640 Abt 1691
68 John LEWIS-656 Bef 1690
70 John MAXSON-657 1638 17 Dec 1720
71 Mary MOSHER-658 1641 2 Feb 1718
80 Giles SLOCUM-530 1682/1683

17 Mar 1994

Page 2

Ahnentafel Number	Name	Birth or Christening	Death or Burial
81	Joan-531		31 Aug 1679
84	Joseph HULL-663	Jun 1652	Aft 1709
85	Experience HARPER-664	Nov 1657	
86	Charles DYER-665	1650	15 May 1709
87	Mary-666		
88	John SMITH Lieutenant-536	1618	15 Mar 1692
89	Ruhamah KIRBY-537		Aft 21 Jul 1707
90	Peleg TRIPP-681	Abt 1642	13 Jan 1714
91	Ann SISSON-682		Aft Jan 1714
92	Ralph ALLEN-619		Bef 1 Jul 1698

8th GENERATION

130	Samuel HUBBARD-648	1610	1689
131	Tacy COOPER-650	Abt 1608	Abt 1697
140	Richard MAXSON-659		1643
141	Rebecca-660		Aft 1647
142	Hugh MOSHER-948		
160	Anthony SLOCOMBE-935		Aft Jun 1662
168	Tristram HULL Captain-667	1624	1666
169	Blanche-668		
170	Robert HARPER-673		
171	Deborah PERRY-674	Abt 1630	14 Oct 1665
172	William DYER-675	1587	1676/1677
173	Mary-676		1 Jun 1660
178	Richard KIRBY-679		Bef Jul 1688
179	Jane-680		
180	John TRIPP-683	Abt 1610	1678
181	Mary PAINE-684		12 Feb 1687
182	Richard SISSON-936	1608	Bef Feb 1684
183	Mary-937		Bef Dec 1692
184	George ALLEN-620		1648
185	Catherine COLLINS-621		

9th GENERATION

260	James HUBBARD-649		
261	Naomi COCKE-651		
336	Joseph HULL Reverend-669	1594	19 Nov 1665
337	Joane-670		Bef 1635
343	Sarah-939		
344	George DYER-677		
360	John TRIPP-685		
361	Isabel MOSES-686		
362	Anthony PAINE-687		1650

10th GENERATION

520	Thomas (Higbed) HUBBARD-652		26 May 1555
522	Thomas COCKE-653		
672	Thomas HULL-671		
673	Joane PESON-672		
688	John DYRE-678		

AHNENTAFEL CHART

17 Mar 1994

Page 3

Ahnentafel
Number Name

Birth or
Christening

Death or
Burial

11th GENERATION

1376 Richard DYRE-938

1623

E

F

G

PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 1

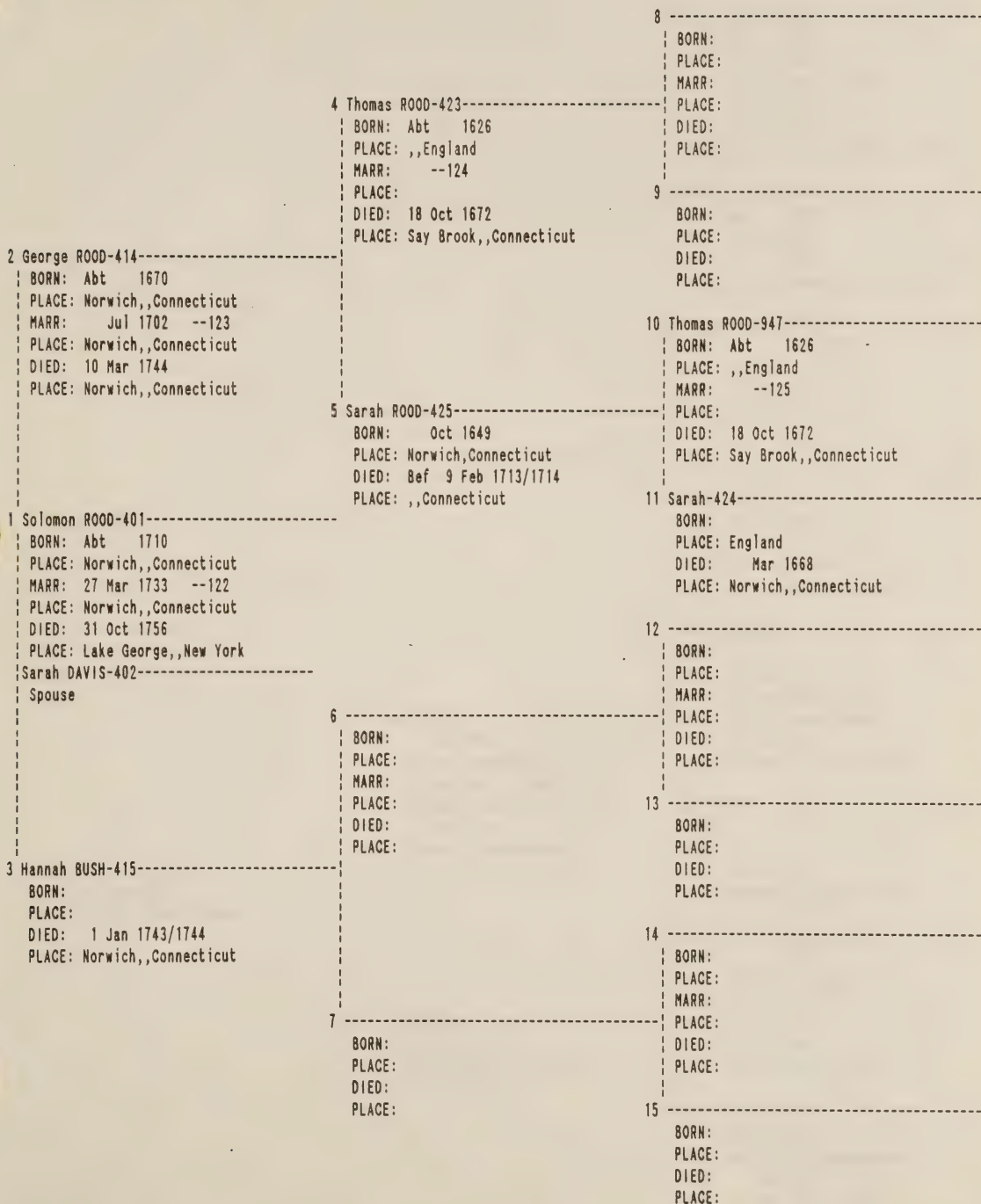
<p>2 Moses Jr. ROOD-380----- BORN: 16 Mar 1784 PLACE: Wilbraham,,Massachusetts? MARR: 17 Nov 1805 --120 PLACE: Barre,,Vermont DIED: 11 Aug 1854 PLACE: Waterloo,J,Wisconsin</p>	<p>4 Moses ROOD-394----- BORN: 4 Oct 1752 PLACE: Norwich,,Connecticut MARR: Bef 1778 --121 PLACE: DIED: 10 Aug 1830 PLACE: Barre,,Vermont</p>	<p>8 Solomon ROOD-401----- BORN: Abt 1710 PLACE: Norwich,,Connecticut MARR: 27 Mar 1733 --122 PLACE: Norwich,,Connecticut DIED: 31 Oct 1756 PLACE: Lake George,,New York</p>
<p>1 Moses Jackson ROOD-12----- BORN: 18 Feb 1831 PLACE: Worcester,W,Vermont MARR: 9 Apr 1858 --7 PLACE: Waterloo,J,Wisconsin DIED: 17 Aug 1906 PLACE: Waterloo,,Wisconsin Ann Janette BURDICK-13----- Spouse</p>	<p>5 Anna CARPENTER-395----- BORN: 14 Jan 1747 PLACE: Brimfield,,Massachusetts DIED: 13 Apr 1831 PLACE: Barre,,Vermont</p>	<p>9 Sarah DAVIS-402----- BORN: PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>
<p>3 Edith ROBINSON-381----- BORN: 1 Mar 1786 PLACE: ,,Connecticut DIED: Aft 1860 PLACE: Waterloo,J,Wisconsin</p>	<p>6 William ROBINSON-426----- BORN: 6 Dec 1747 PLACE: MARR: --126 PLACE: DIED: 12 Oct 1813 PLACE:</p>	<p>10 William CARPENTER-439----- BORN: 24 Sep 1721 PLACE: MARR: 28 Apr 1743 --127 PLACE: DIED: Abt 1809/1810 PLACE: Stafford,,Connecticut</p>
	<p>7 Lucy-427----- BORN: 21 Dec 1752 PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>	<p>11 Hannah NEEDHAM-440----- BORN: Mar 1727 PLACE: South Brimfield,,Massachusetts DIED: 15 Aug 1781 PLACE:</p>
		<p>12----- BORN: PLACE: MARR: PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>
		<p>13----- BORN: PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>
		<p>14----- BORN: PLACE: MARR: PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>
		<p>15----- BORN: PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>

PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 2

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 8 on chart no. 1



PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 3

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 10 on chart no. 1

<p>2 Benjamin CARPENTER-441----- BORN: 27 Jan 1680 PLACE: Swansea,,Massachusetts MARR: 23 Jan 1706 --128 PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>	<p>4 Benjamin CARPENTER-450----- BORN: 19 Jan 1658 PLACE: MARR: --129 PLACE: DIED: 22 May 1727 PLACE:</p> <p>5 Renew WEEKS-451----- BORN: 12 Aug 1660 PLACE: Dorchester,,Massachusetts DIED: 29 Jul 1703 PLACE:</p>	<p>8 Joseph CARPENTER-463----- BORN: Abt 1633 PLACE: ,,,England MARR: 25 Jun 1655 --130 PLACE: BUR.: 6 May 1675 PLACE: E.Providence,B,,Rhode Island</p> <p>9 Margaret SUTTON-464----- BORN: Abt 1635 PLACE: ,,,England BUR.: 1700 PLACE: E. Providence,B,,Rhode Island</p>
<p>1 William CARPENTER-439----- BORN: 24 Sep 1721 PLACE: MARR: 28 Apr 1743 --127 PLACE: DIED: Abt 1809/1810 PLACE: Stafford,,Connecticut Hannah NEEDHAM-440----- Spouse</p>	<p>6 John BARNEY-921----- BORN: 1 Aug 1665 PLACE: Salem,,Massachusetts MARR: 4 Nov 1686 --356 PLACE: Bristol,,Rhode Island DIED: 1 May 1728 PLACE: Taunton,,Massachusetts</p>	<p>10 William WEEKS-626----- BORN: Abt 1628/1629 PLACE: England MARR: --194 PLACE: DIED: 13 Dec 1677 PLACE:</p> <p>11 Elizabeth-627----- BORN: Abt 1630 PLACE: DIED: 20 Feb 1709/1710 PLACE: Dorchester,Massachusetts</p> <p>12 Jacob BARNEY-923----- BORN: PLACE: ,,,England MARR: 26 Apr 1660 --357 PLACE: Salem,,Massachusetts DIED: 12 Feb 1693 PLACE: Rehoboth,,Massachusetts</p>
<p>3 Mary BARNEY-442----- BORN: 14 Nov 1668 PLACE: Bristol,,Rhode Island DIED: PLACE:</p>	<p>7 Mary THROOP-922----- BORN: 6 Apr 1667 PLACE: Barnstable,,Massachusetts DIED: 1728 PLACE:</p>	<p>13 Anne WITT-924----- BORN: 1637 PLACE: DIED: 17 Mar 1701 PLACE: Rehoboth,,Massachusetts</p> <p>14 William THROOP Deacon-931----- BORN: 1637 PLACE: Bristol,England MARR: --361 PLACE: DIED: 4 Dec 1704 PLACE: Bristol,,Rhode Island</p> <p>15 Mary CHAPMAN-932----- BORN: 28 Oct 1643 PLACE: Marshfield,,Massachusetts DIED: Jun 1732 PLACE: Bristol,,Rhode Island</p>

PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 4

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 11 on chart no. 1

<p>2 Anthony NEEDHAM-473----- BORN: 23 Nov 1696 PLACE: Salem,,Massachusetts MARR: 10 Jun 1722 --131 PLACE: DIED: 2 Jul 1763 PLACE: South Brimfield,,Massachusetts</p>	<p>8 Anthony NEEDHAM-492----- BORN: 1628 PLACE: ,,England MARR: 10 Jan 1655 --133 PLACE: Salem,,Massachusetts DIED: Aft 1696 PLACE:</p>
<p>4 Anthony NEEDHAM-485----- BORN: 11 Apr 1663 PLACE: Salem,,Massachusetts MARR: 3 Jan 1695 --132 PLACE: DIED: 1757/1758 PLACE:</p>	<p>9 Ann POTTER-493----- BORN: PLACE: Antrim,,Ireland DIED: Aft 1696 PLACE:</p>
<p>1 Hannah NEEDHAM-440----- BORN: Mar 1727 PLACE: South Brimfield,,Massachusetts MARR: 28 Apr 1743 --127 PLACE: DIED: 15 Aug 1781 PLACE: William CARPENTER-439----- Spouse</p>	<p>10 Job Jr. SWINNERTON-633----- BORN: Abt 1630 PLACE: England MARR: 19 Jul 1658 --198 PLACE: Salem,Massachusetts DIED: 7 Apr 1700 PLACE: Salem,Massachusetts</p>
<p>3 Mary MOULTON-474----- BORN: 30 Sep 1702 PLACE: Salem,,Massachusetts DIED: 1790 PLACE: South Brimfield,,Massachusetts</p>	<p>11 Ruth SYMONDS-634----- BORN: 2 Feb 1631 PLACE: Great Yarmouth,England DIED: 22 May 1670 PLACE: Salem,Massachusetts</p>
<p>7 Hannah GROVES-506----- BORN: 10 Sep 1676 PLACE: DIED: Aft 1756 PLACE:</p>	<p>12 Robert MOULTON-507----- BORN: Bef Jun 1644 PLACE: MARR: 17 Jul 1672 --135 PLACE: Salem,,Massachusetts DIED: 1730/1731 PLACE: Salem,,Massachusetts</p>
<p>6 Robert MOULTON-505----- BORN: 3 Sep 1675 PLACE: Salem,,Massachusetts MARR: 12 Apr 1698 --134 PLACE: Beverley,,Massachusetts DIED: 25 Aug 1756 PLACE: Brimfield,,Massachusetts</p>	<p>13 Mary COOK-508----- BORN: 15 Sep 1650 PLACE: Salem,,Massachusetts DIED: Aft 1732 PLACE:</p>
<p>14 Nicholas GROVES-640----- BORN: PLACE: MARR: 1671 --202 PLACE: DIED: Bef 11 Feb 1702/1703 PLACE:</p>	<p>15 Hannah SALLOWS-641----- CHR.: 9 Sep 1654 PLACE: Salem,Massachusetts DIED: 1718 PLACE:</p>

PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 5

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 8 on chart no. 3

2 William CARPENTER-624-----

BORN: 1605
PLACE: England
MARR: --193
PLACE: England
DIED: 7 Feb 1659
PLACE: Rehoboth,Massachusetts

1 Joseph CARPENTER-463-----

BORN: Abt 1633
PLACE: ,,,England
MARR: 25 Jun 1655 --130
PLACE:
BUR.: 6 May 1675
PLACE: E.Providence,8,,Rhode Island

Margaret SUTTON-464-----

Spouse

3 Abigail-625-----

BORN: Abt 1606
PLACE: England
DIED: 22 Feb 1687
PLACE:

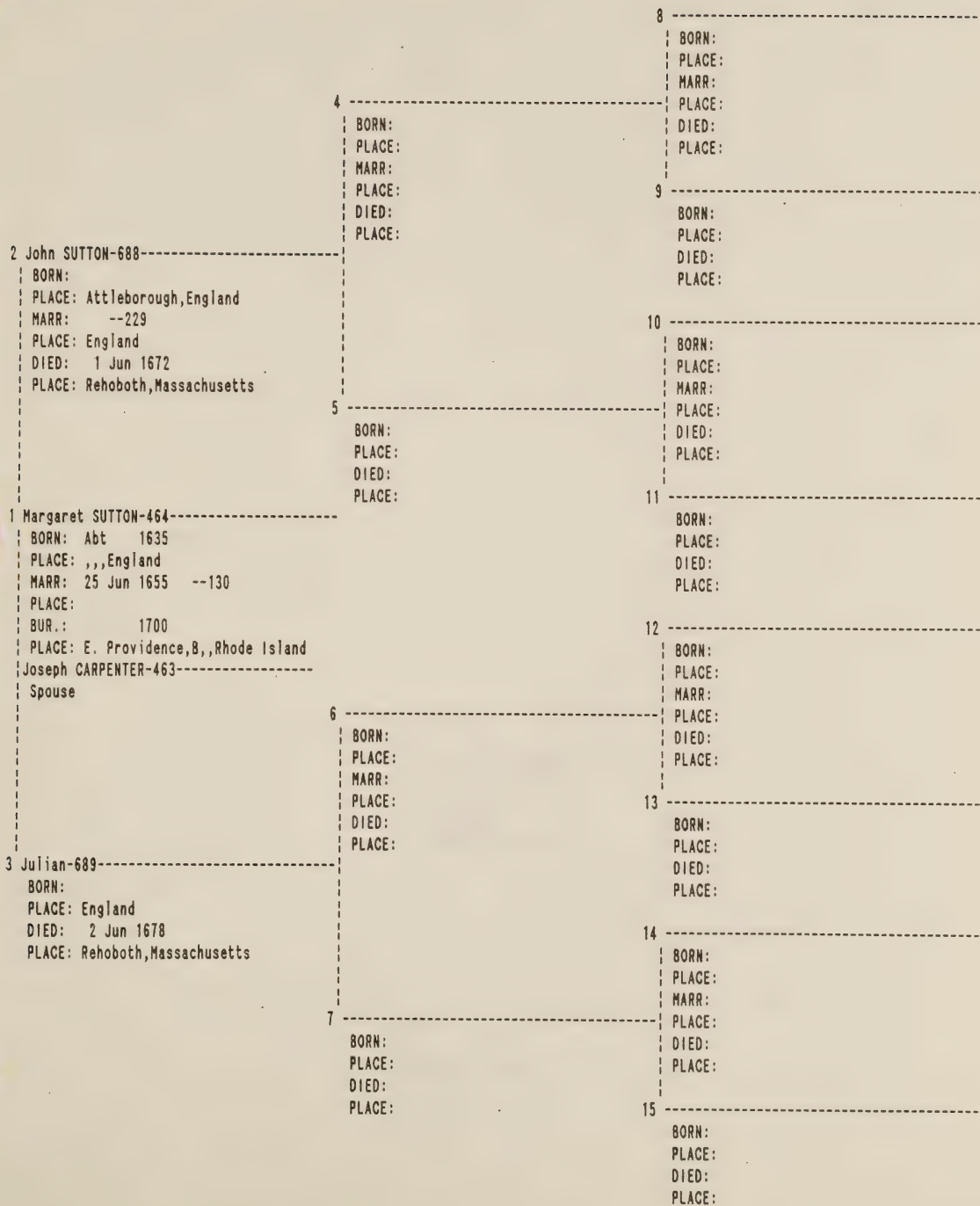
8	-----	BORN:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
		MARR:	-----
4	-----	PLACE:	-----
		DIED:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
		BORN:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
		DIED:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
9	-----	BORN:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
		DIED:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
10	-----	BORN:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
		MARR:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
		DIED:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
5	-----	BORN:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
		DIED:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
11	-----	BORN:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
		DIED:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
12	-----	BORN:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
		MARR:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
		DIED:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
6	-----	BORN:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
		MARR:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
		DIED:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
13	-----	BORN:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
		DIED:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
14	-----	BORN:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
		MARR:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
		DIED:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
7	-----	BORN:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
		DIED:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
15	-----	BORN:	-----
		PLACE:	-----
		DIED:	-----
		PLACE:	-----

PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 6

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 9 on chart no. 3

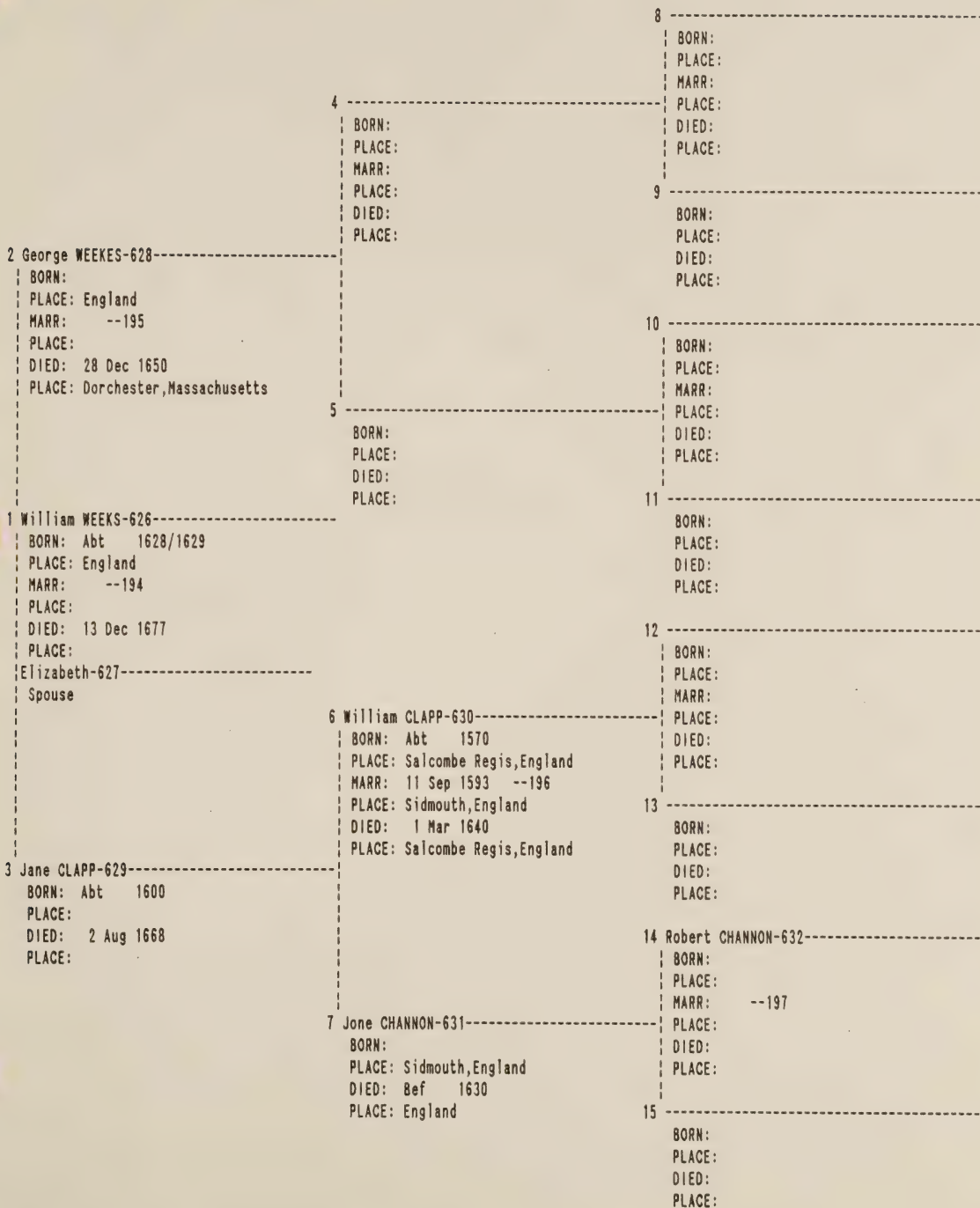


PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 7

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 10 on chart no. 3

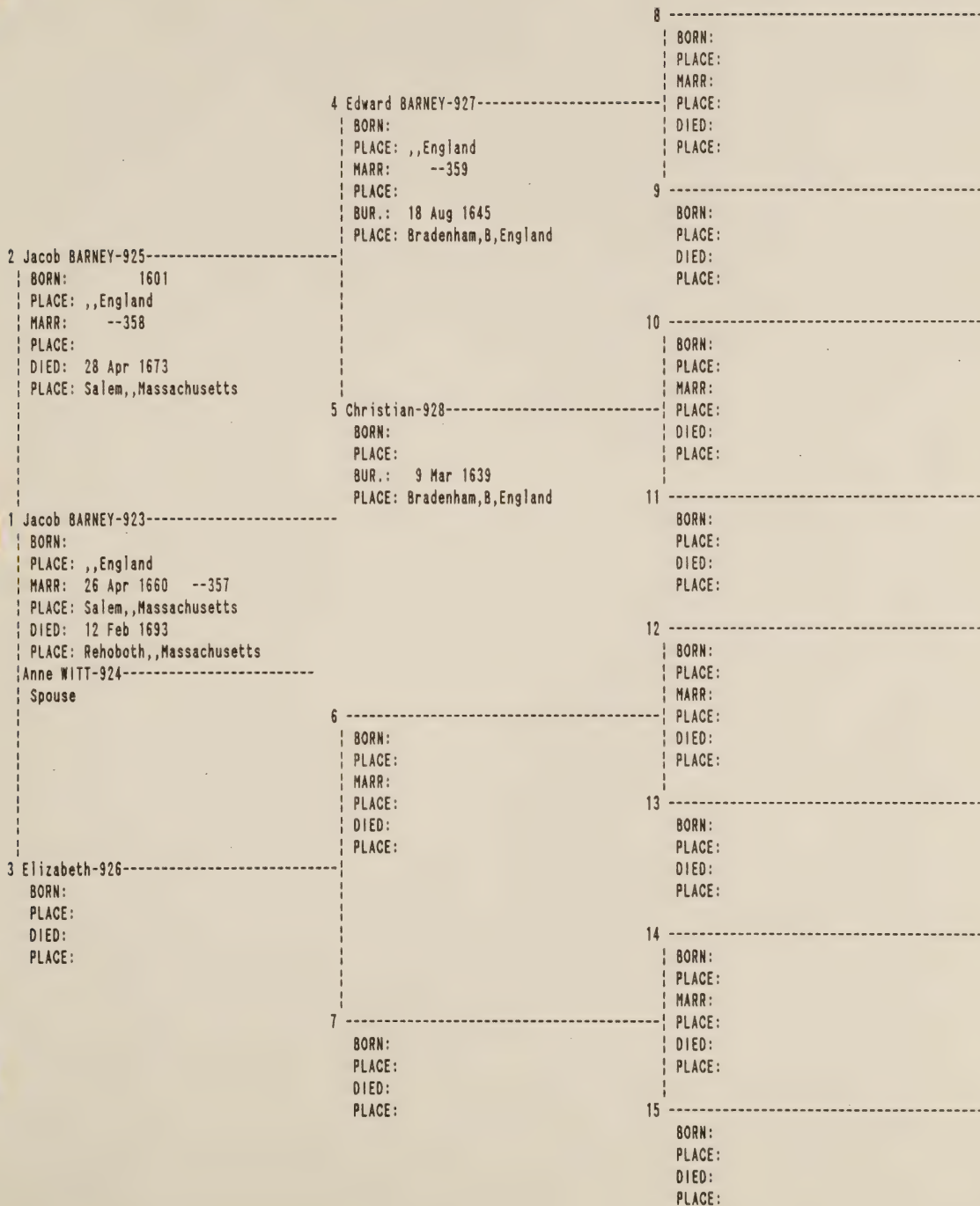


PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 8

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 12 on chart no. 3

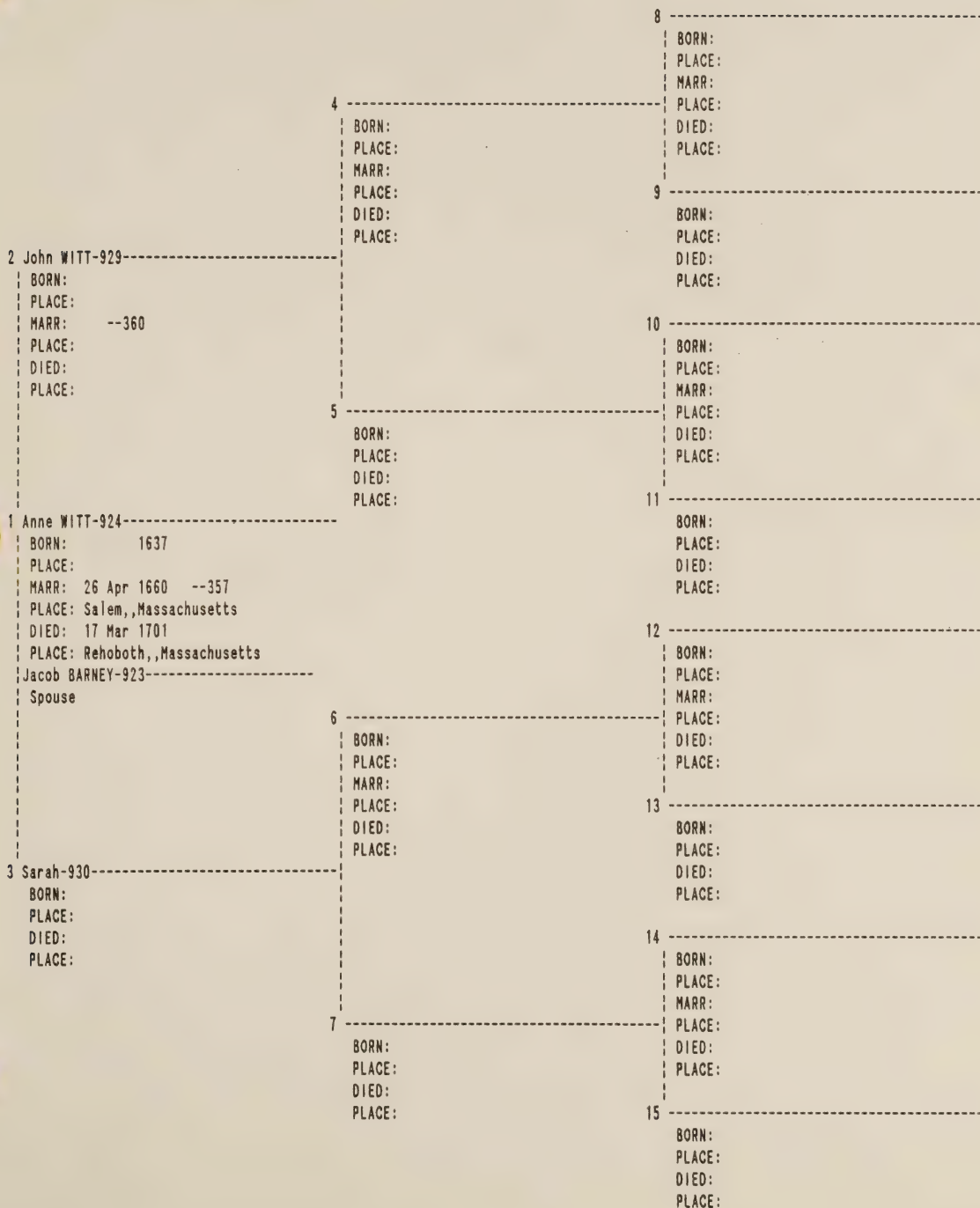


PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 9

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 13 on chart no. 3

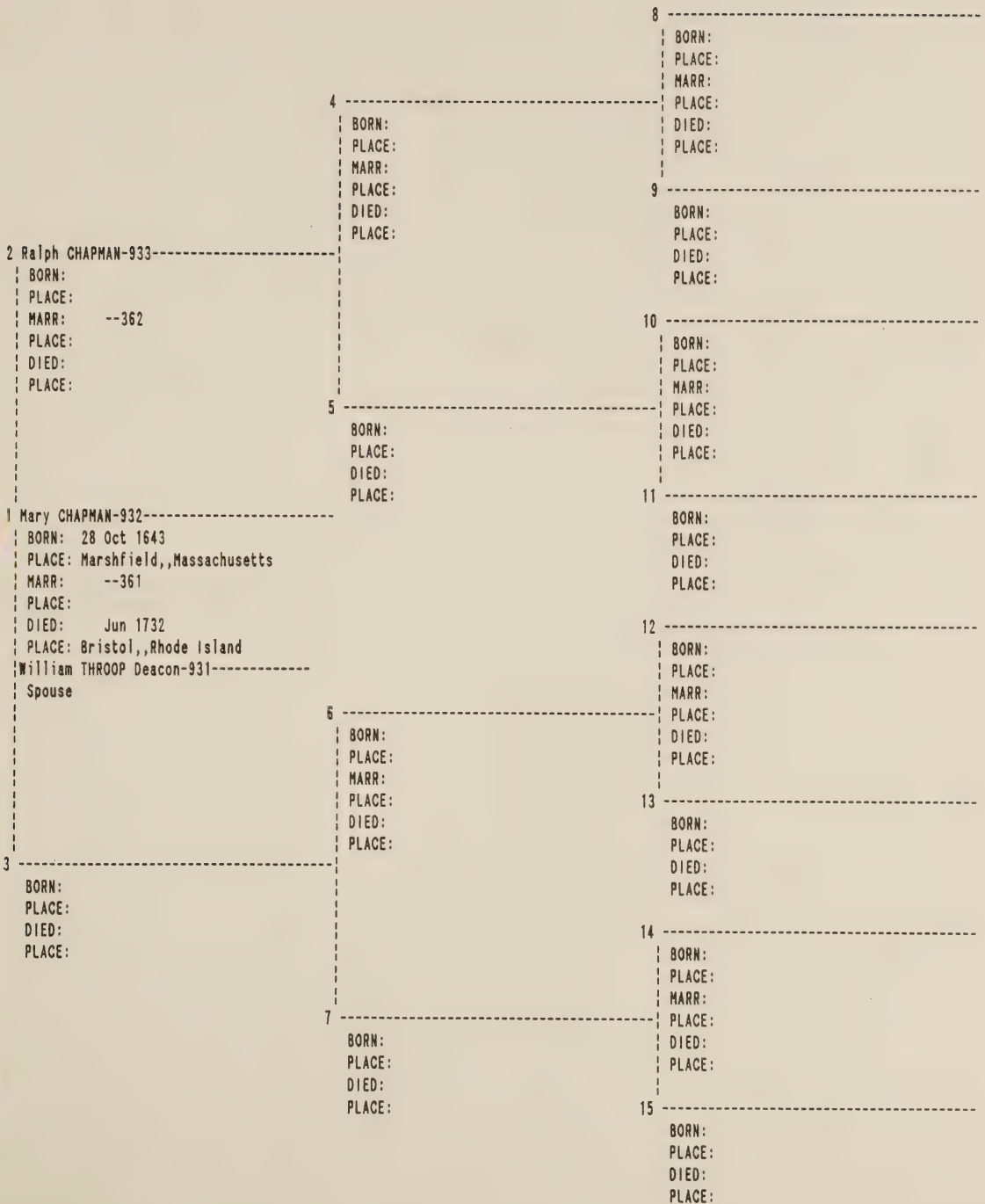


PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 10

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 15 on chart no. 3

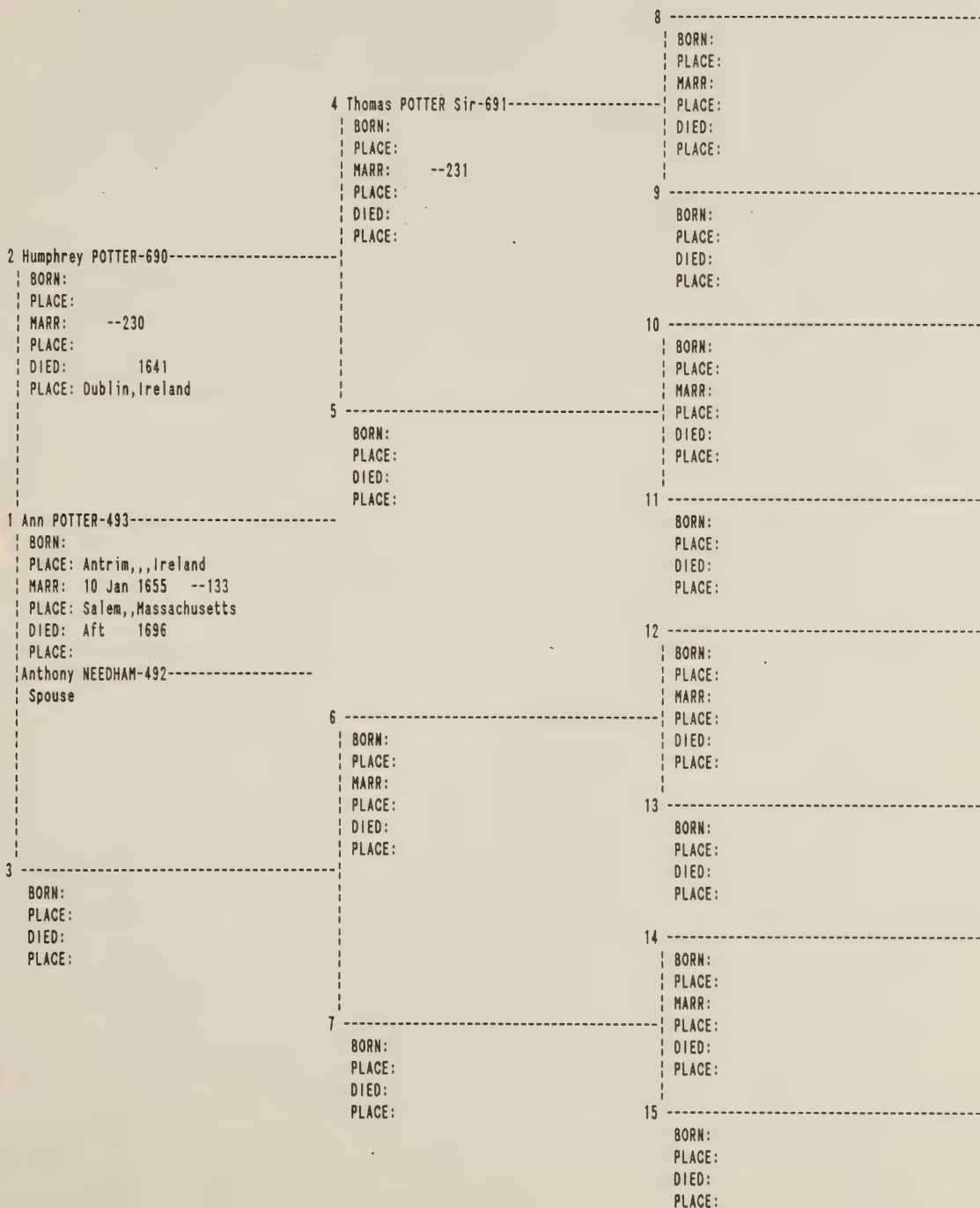


PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 11

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 9 on chart no. 4

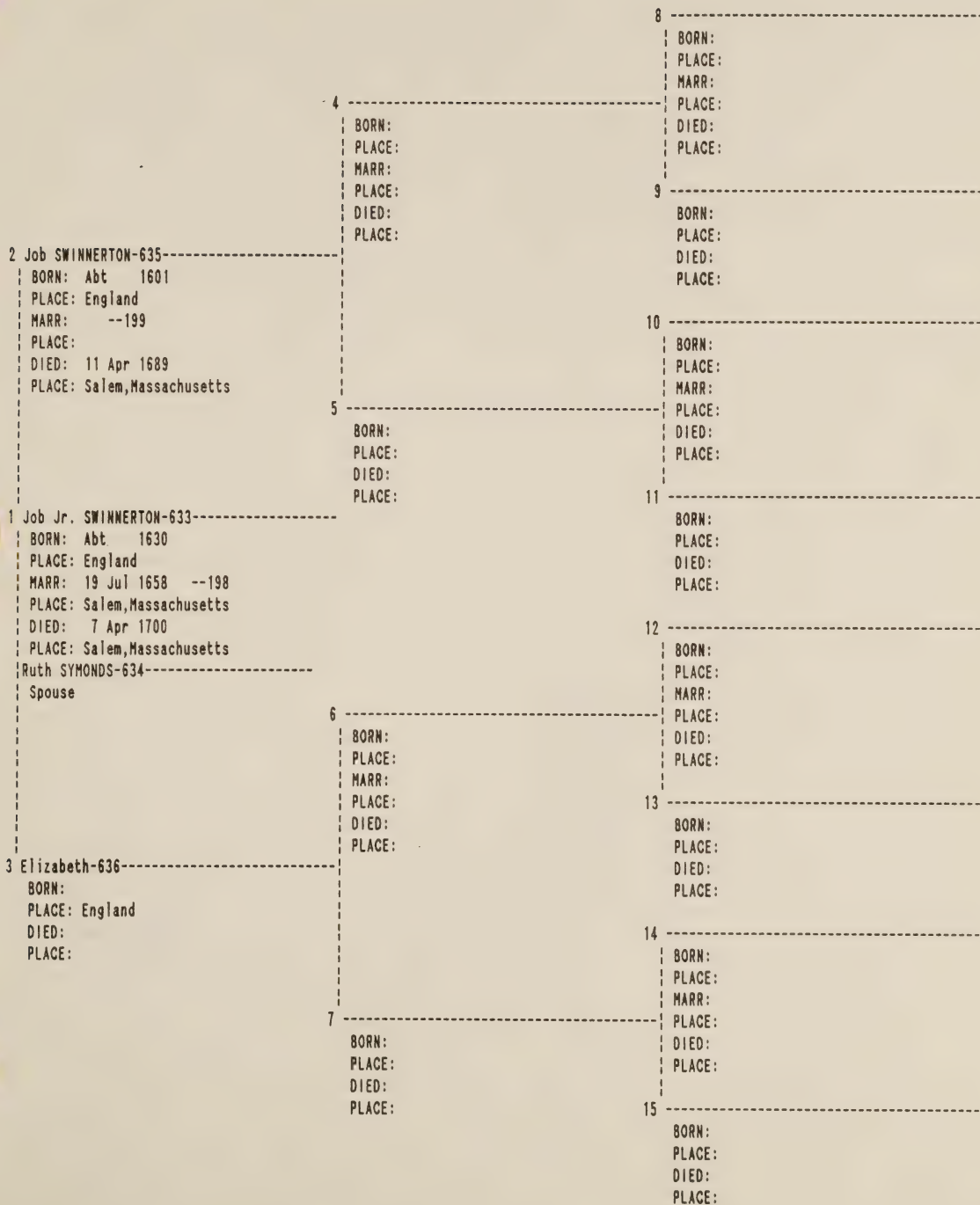


PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 12

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 10 on chart no. 4

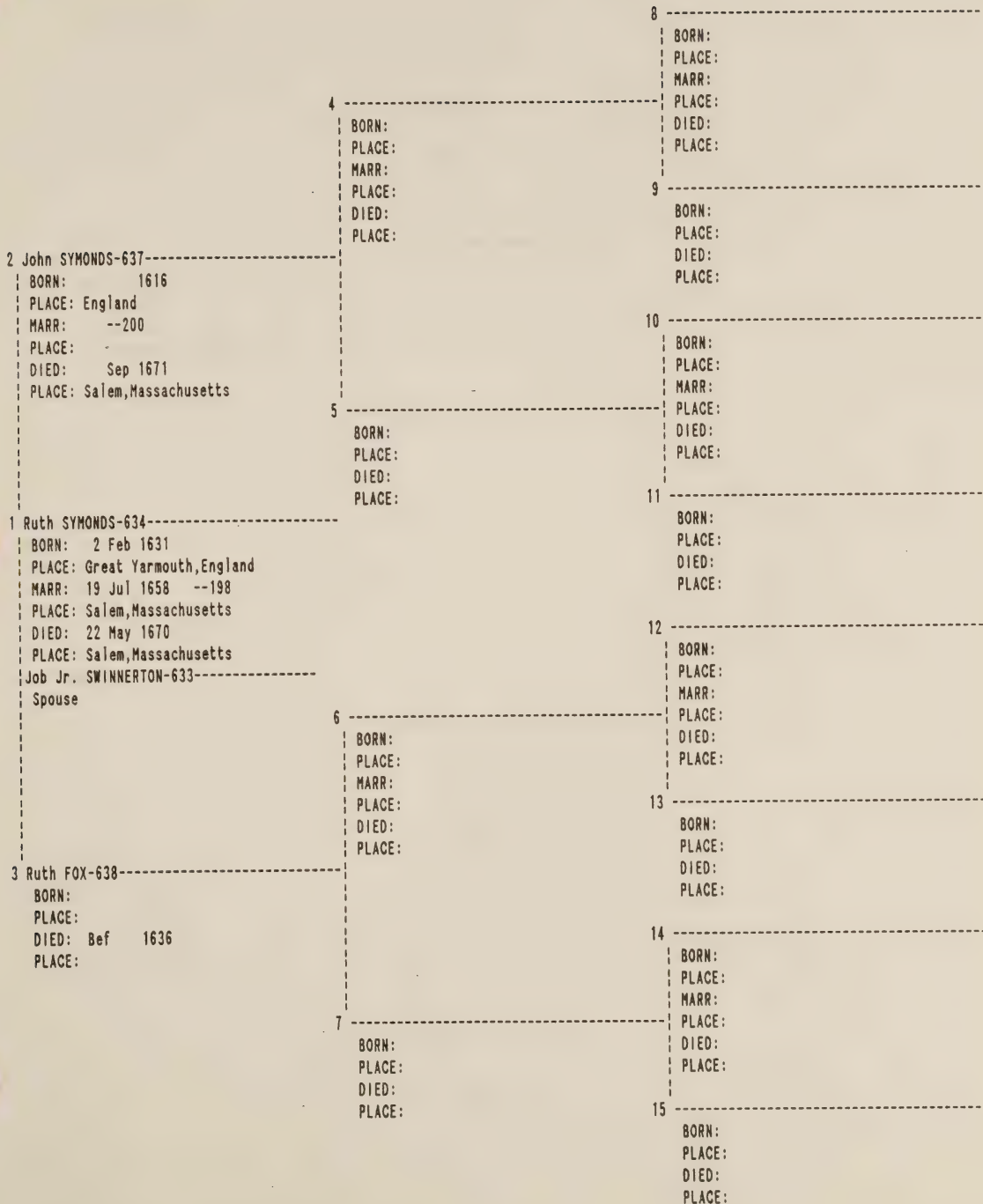


PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 13

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 11 on chart no. 4

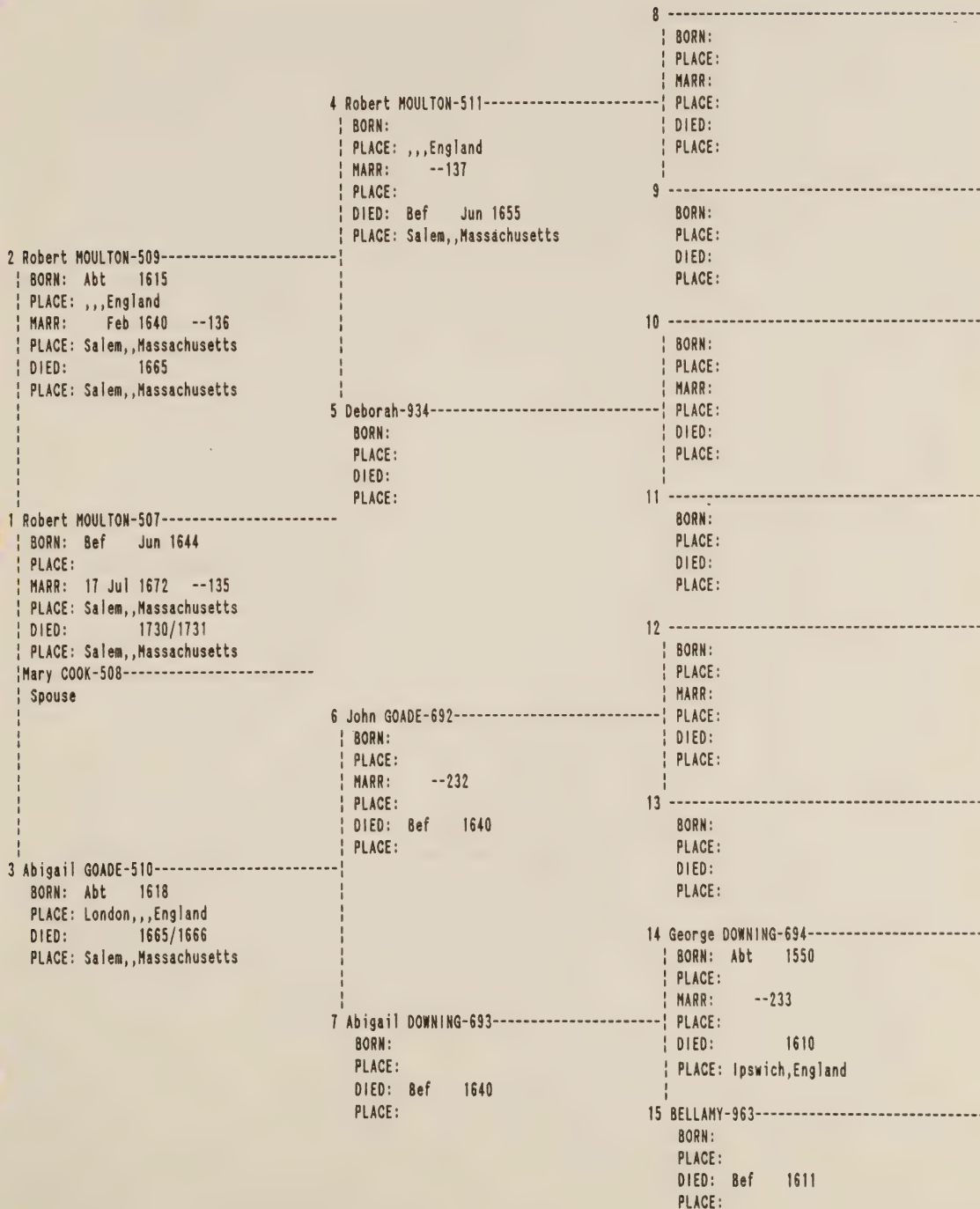


PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 14

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 12 on chart no. 4





17 Mar 1994

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 13 on chart no. 4

BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 16

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 15 on chart no. 4

		8	-----	BORN:
				PLACE:
				MARR:
	4 Michael SALLOWS-644		-----	PLACE:
	BORN:			DIED:
	PLACE:			PLACE:
	MARR: --204			
	PLACE:	9	-----	BORN:
	DIED: 1 Dec 1646			PLACE:
	PLACE: Salem, Massachusetts			DIED:
				PLACE:
2 Robert SALLOWS-642	-----			
BORN:				
PLACE:				
MARR: Bef 1654 --203				
PLACE:				
DIED: 8 Apr 1663				
PLACE:				
	5 Ann-645		-----	BORN:
	BORN:			PLACE:
	PLACE:			DIED:
	DIED: Bef 1646			PLACE:
	PLACE:			
1 Hannah SALLOWS-641	-----	10	-----	BORN:
CHR.: 9 Sep 1654				PLACE:
PLACE: Salem, Massachusetts				MARR:
MARR: 1671 --202				PLACE:
PLACE:				
DIED: 1718				
PLACE:				
Nicholas GROVES-640	-----	11	-----	BORN:
Spouse				PLACE:
				DIED:
				PLACE:
	6 Peter WOLFE-646		-----	BORN:
	BORN:			PLACE:
	PLACE: England			MARR:
	MARR: --205			PLACE:
	PLACE:			
	DIED: 6 Dec 1675			
	PLACE: Salem, Massachusetts			
3 Freeborn WOLFE-643	-----	12	-----	BORN:
BORN:				PLACE:
PLACE:				MARR:
DIED:				PLACE:
PLACE:				
	7 Martha-647		-----	BORN:
	BORN:			PLACE:
	PLACE:			MARR:
	DIED: Aft 1675			PLACE:
	PLACE:			
		13	-----	BORN:
				PLACE:
				DIED:
				PLACE:
		14	-----	BORN:
				PLACE:
				MARR:
				PLACE:
		15	-----	BORN:
				PLACE:
				DIED:
				PLACE:

PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 17

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 14 on chart no. 14

2 George DOWNING-964-----

BORN:
PLACE:
MARR: --380
PLACE:
DIED: 1564
PLACE:

4-----

BORN:
PLACE:
MARR:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

8-----

BORN:
PLACE:
MARR:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

9-----

BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

10-----

BORN:
PLACE:
MARR:
PLACE:

5-----

BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

11-----

BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

1 George DOWNING-694-----

BORN: Abt 1550
PLACE:
MARR: --233
PLACE:
DIED: 1610
PLACE: Ipswich, England

BELLAMY-963-----
Spouse

12-----

BORN:
PLACE:
MARR:
PLACE:

6-----

BORN:
PLACE:
MARR:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

13-----

BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

3 Cicely-965-----

BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

7-----

BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

14-----

BORN:
PLACE:
MARR:
PLACE:

15-----

BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

F

G

PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 1

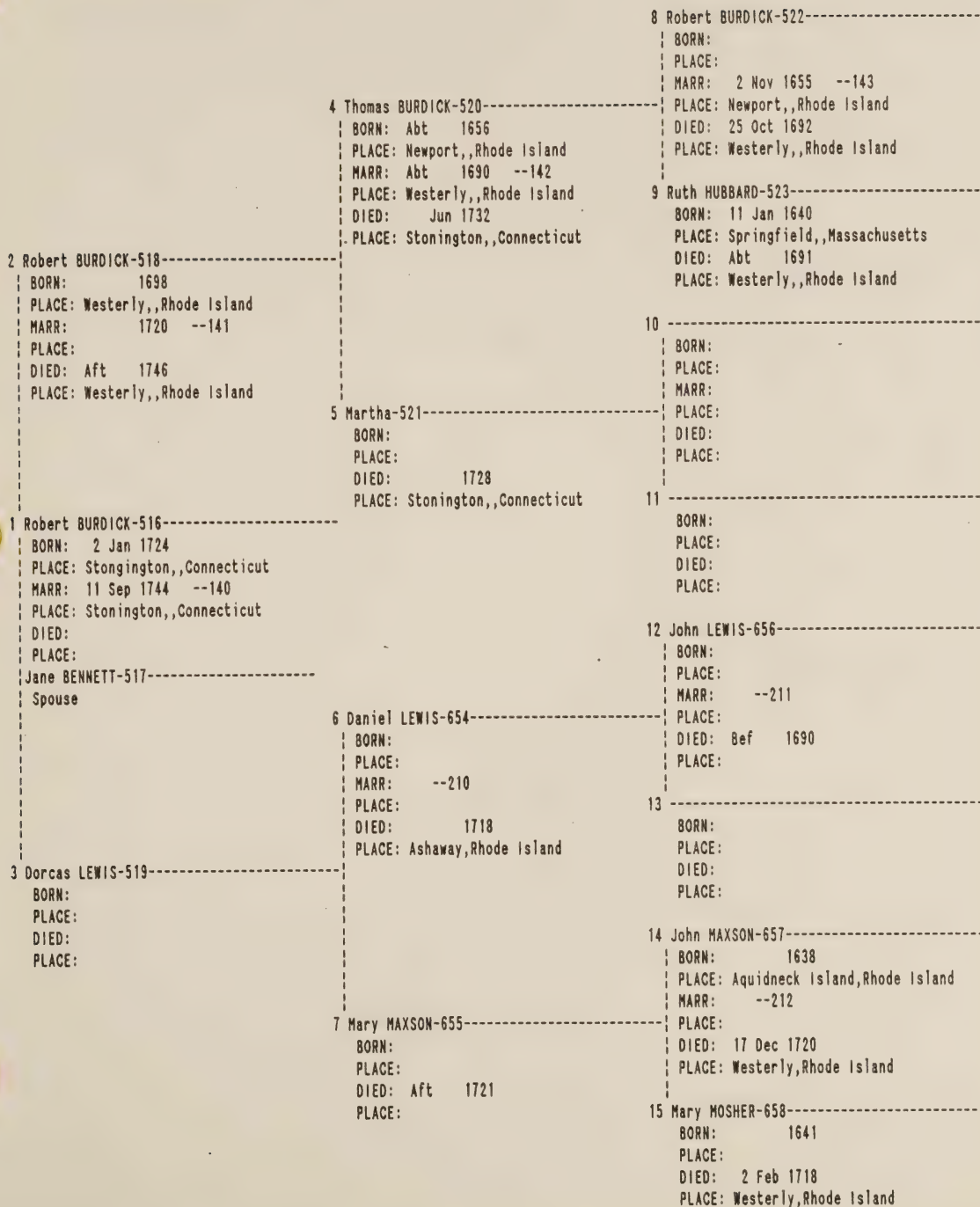
<p>2 Peleg BURDICK-512----- BORN: 20 May 1788 PLACE: Pawling,D,New York MARR: 1 Jul 1821 --138 PLACE: ,,New York DIED: 12 Sep 1860 PLACE: Waterloo,J,Wisconsin</p>	<p>4 Samuel BURDICK-514----- BORN: PLACE: MARR: --139 PLACE: Pawling,,New York DIED: PLACE:</p>	<p>8 Robert BURDICK-516----- BORN: 2 Jan 1724 PLACE: Stongington,,Connecticut MARR: 11 Sep 1744 --140 PLACE: Stonington,,Connecticut</p>
<p>1 Ann Janette BURDICK-13----- BORN: 26 Jul 1842 PLACE: Granby,Oswego Co.,New York MARR: 9 Apr 1858 --7 PLACE: Waterloo,J,Wisconsin DIED: 5 Jan 1911 PLACE: Waterloo,,Wisconsin Moses Jackson ROOD-12----- Spouse</p>	<p>5 Mary SLOCUM-515----- BORN: 28 Jul 1759 PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>	<p>9 Jane BENNETT-517----- BORN: PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>
<p>3 Ruth REYNOLDS-513----- BORN: 21 Dec 1801 PLACE: Greenville,G,New York DIED: 30 Oct 1891 PLACE: Manistee,,Michigan</p>	<p>6 ----- BORN: PLACE: MARR: PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>	<p>10 Abraham SLOCUM-524----- BORN: 29 Jun 1730 PLACE: MARR: 18 Sep 1749 --144 PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>
<p>7 ----- BORN: PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>	<p>7 ----- BORN: PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>	<p>11 Abagael SMITH-525----- BORN: 1 Dec 1732 PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>
<p>15 ----- BORN: PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>	<p>15 ----- BORN: PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>	<p>12 ----- BORN: PLACE: MARR: PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>
<p>13 ----- BORN: PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>	<p>13 ----- BORN: PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>	<p>14 ----- BORN: PLACE: MARR: PLACE: DIED: PLACE:</p>

PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 2

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 8 on chart no. 1

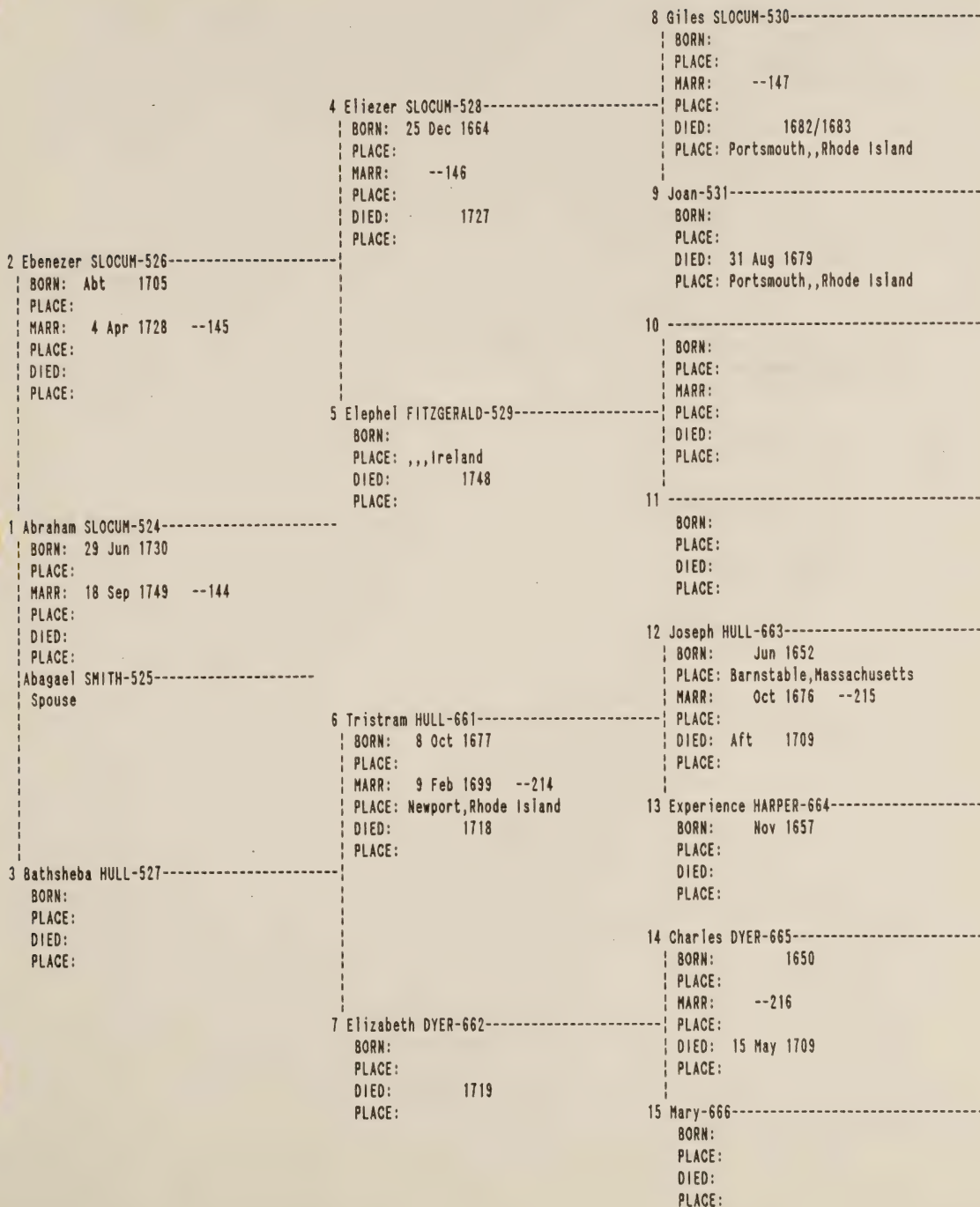


PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 3

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 10 on chart no. 1

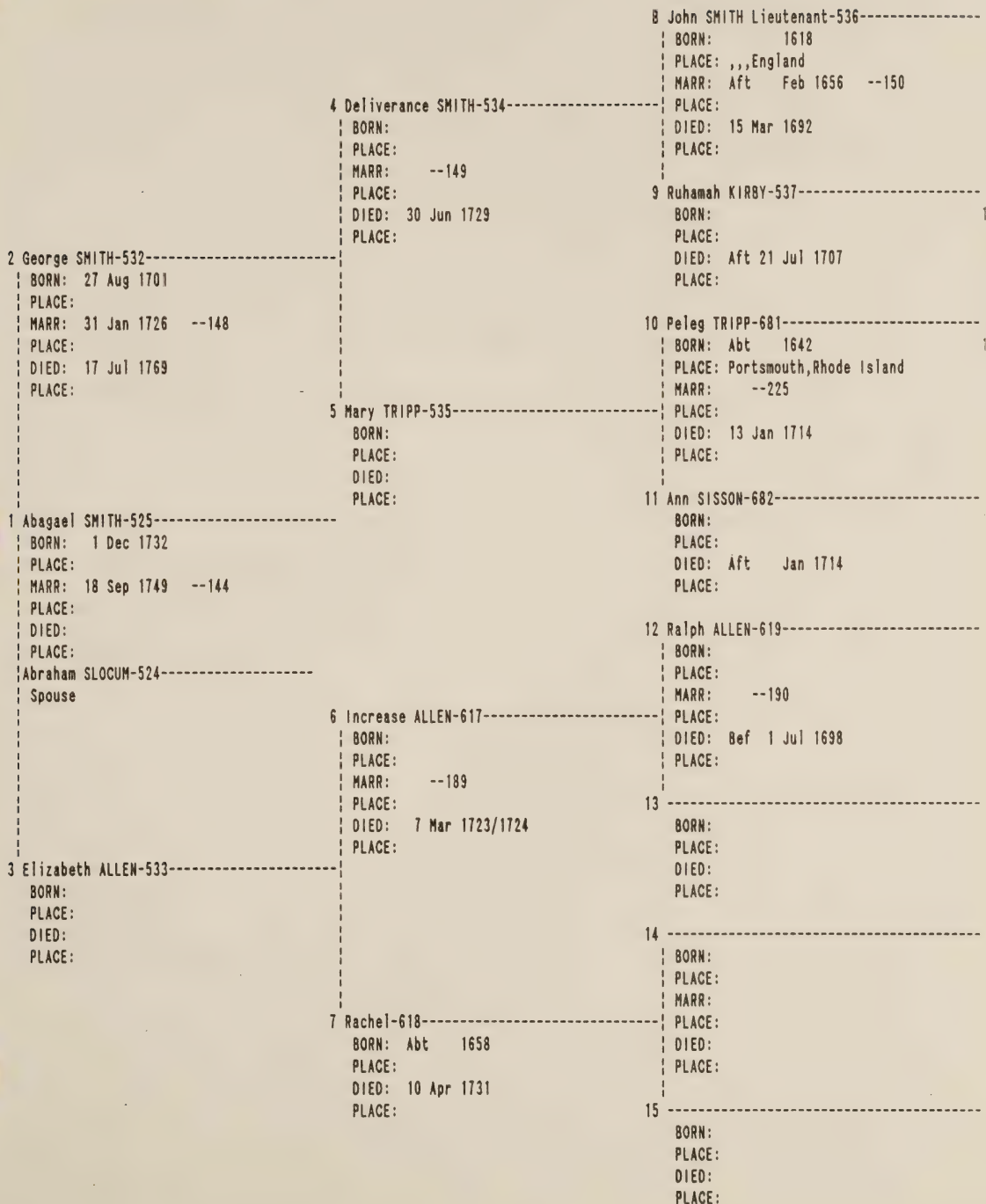


PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 4

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 11 on chart no. 1



PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 5

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 9 on chart no. 2

		8 Thomas (Higbed) HUBBARD-652-----
		BORN:
		PLACE:
		MARR: --208
		PLACE:
		DIED: 26 May 1555
		PLACE: Essex County,England
		9 -----
		BORN:
		PLACE:
		DIED:
		PLACE:
2 Samuel HUBBARD-648-----	4 James HUBBARD-649-----	10 Thomas COCKE-653-----
BORN: 1610	BORN:	BORN:
PLACE: Mendelsham,England	PLACE:	PLACE:
MARR: 4 Jan 1636 --206	MARR: --207	MARR: --209
PLACE: Windsor,Connecticut	PLACE:	PLACE:
DIED: 1689	DIED:	
PLACE: Newport,Rhode Island	PLACE:	
	5 Naomi COCKE-651-----	11 -----
	BORN:	BORN:
	PLACE:	PLACE:
	DIED:	DIED:
	PLACE:	PLACE:
1 Ruth HUBBARD-523-----		12 -----
BORN: 11 Jan 1640		BORN:
PLACE: Springfield,,Massachusetts		PLACE:
MARR: 2 Nov 1655 --143		DIED:
PLACE: Newport,,Rhode Island		PLACE:
DIED: Abt 1691		
PLACE: Westerly,,Rhode Island		
Robert BURDICK-522-----		13 -----
Spouse		BORN:
	6 -----	PLACE:
	BORN:	MARR:
	PLACE:	PLACE:
	MARR:	DIED:
	PLACE:	PLACE:
	DIED:	
	PLACE:	
3 Tacy COOPER-650-----		14 -----
BORN: Abt 1608		BORN:
PLACE: England		PLACE:
DIED: Abt 1697		MARR:
PLACE: Newport,Rhode Island		PLACE:
	7 -----	DIED:
	BORN:	PLACE:
	PLACE:	
	DIED:	
	PLACE:	
		15 -----
		BORN:
		PLACE:
		DIED:
		PLACE:

17 Mar 1994

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 14 on chart no. 2

BORN:
PLACE: England
MARR: --213
PLACE:
DIED: 1643
PLACE: Throgsneck, New York

BORN: 1638
PLACE: Aquidneck Island, Rhode Island
MARR: --212
PLACE:
DIED: 17 Dec 1720
PLACE: Westerly, Rhode Island

Spouse

BORN:
PLACE:
DIED: Aft 1647
PLACE:

5 -----
BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE: 11

7 -----
BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE: 15

9 -----
BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

10 -----
 | BORN:
 | PLACE:
 | MARR:
 | PLACE:
 | DIED:
 | PLACE:

11 -----
BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

12 -----
BORN:
PLACE:
MARR:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

13 -----
BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

14 -----
BORN:
PLACE:
MARR:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

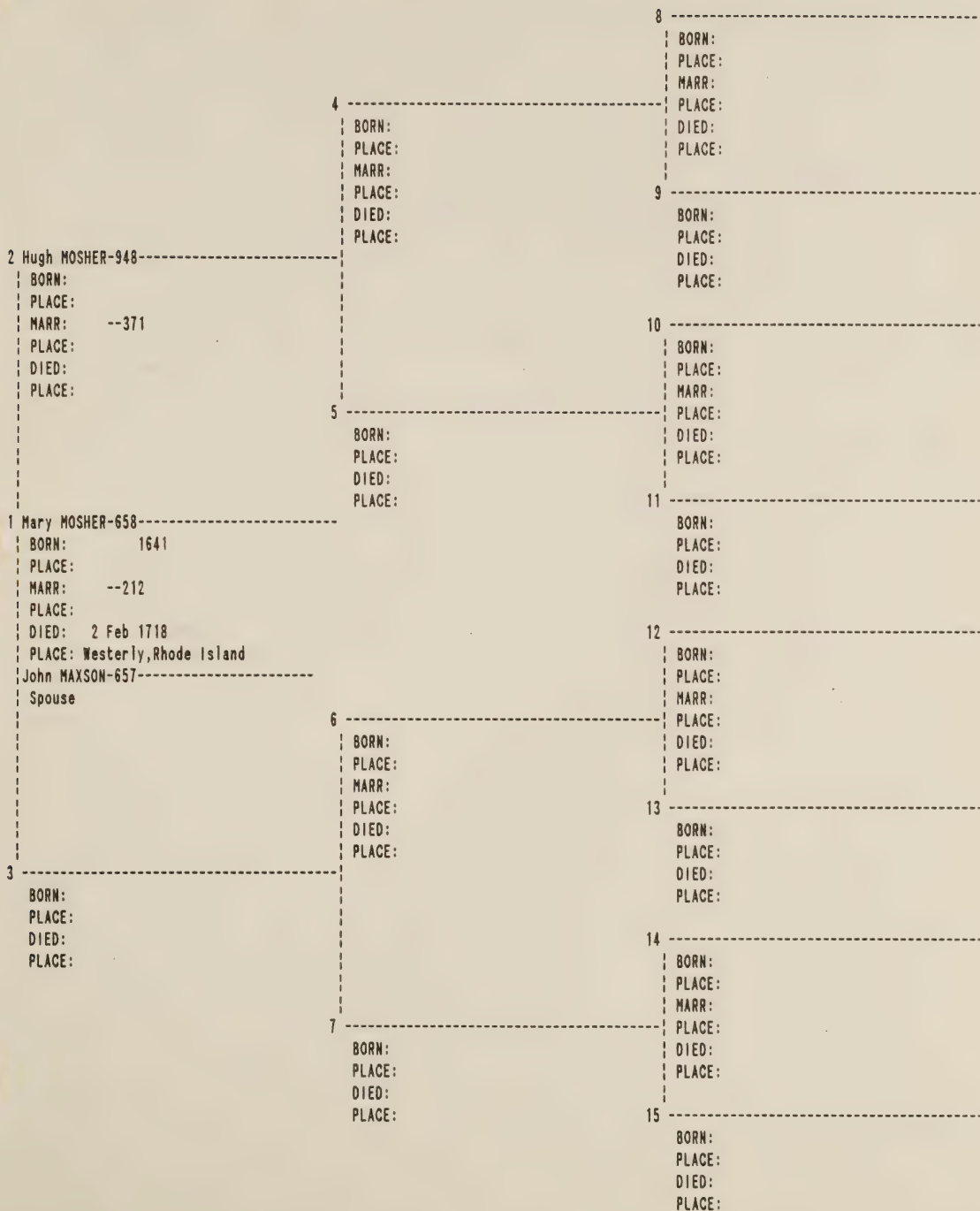
15 -----
BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 7

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 15 on chart no. 2



PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 8

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 8 on chart no. 3

2 Anthony SLOCOMBE-935-----

BORN:
PLACE:
MARR: --363
PLACE:
DIED: Aft Jun 1662
PLACE:

1 Giles SLOCUM-530-----

BORN:
PLACE:
MARR: --147
PLACE:
DIED: 1682/1683
PLACE: Portsmouth,,Rhode Island

Joan-531-----

Spouse

3-----

BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

4-----

BORN:
PLACE:
MARR:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

5-----

BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

6-----

BORN:
PLACE:
MARR:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

7-----

BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

8-----

BORN:
PLACE:
MARR:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

9-----

BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

10-----

BORN:
PLACE:
MARR:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

11-----

BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

12-----

BORN:
PLACE:
MARR:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

13-----

BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

14-----

BORN:
PLACE:
MARR:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

15-----

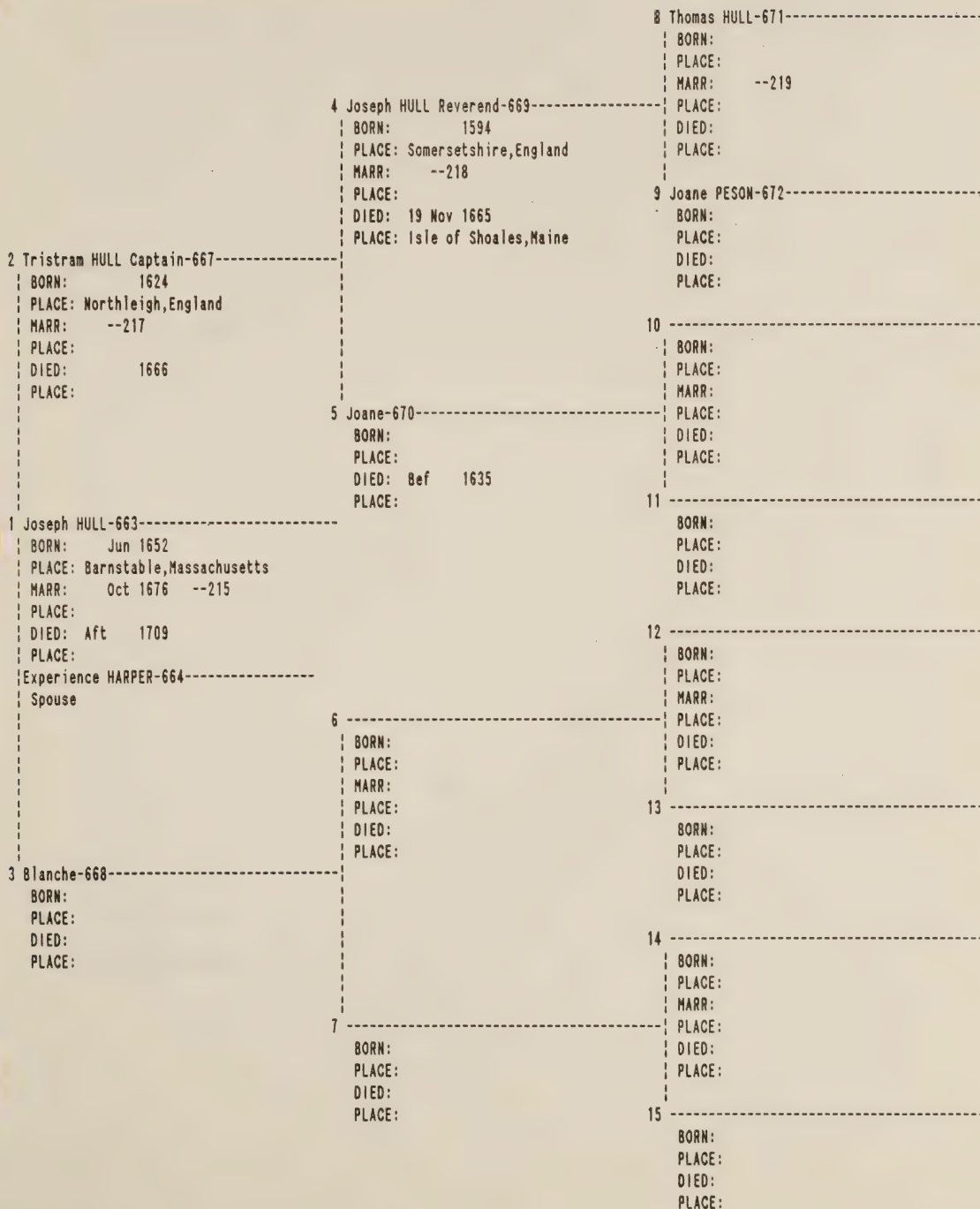
BORN:
PLACE:
DIED:
PLACE:

PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 9

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 12 on chart no. 3

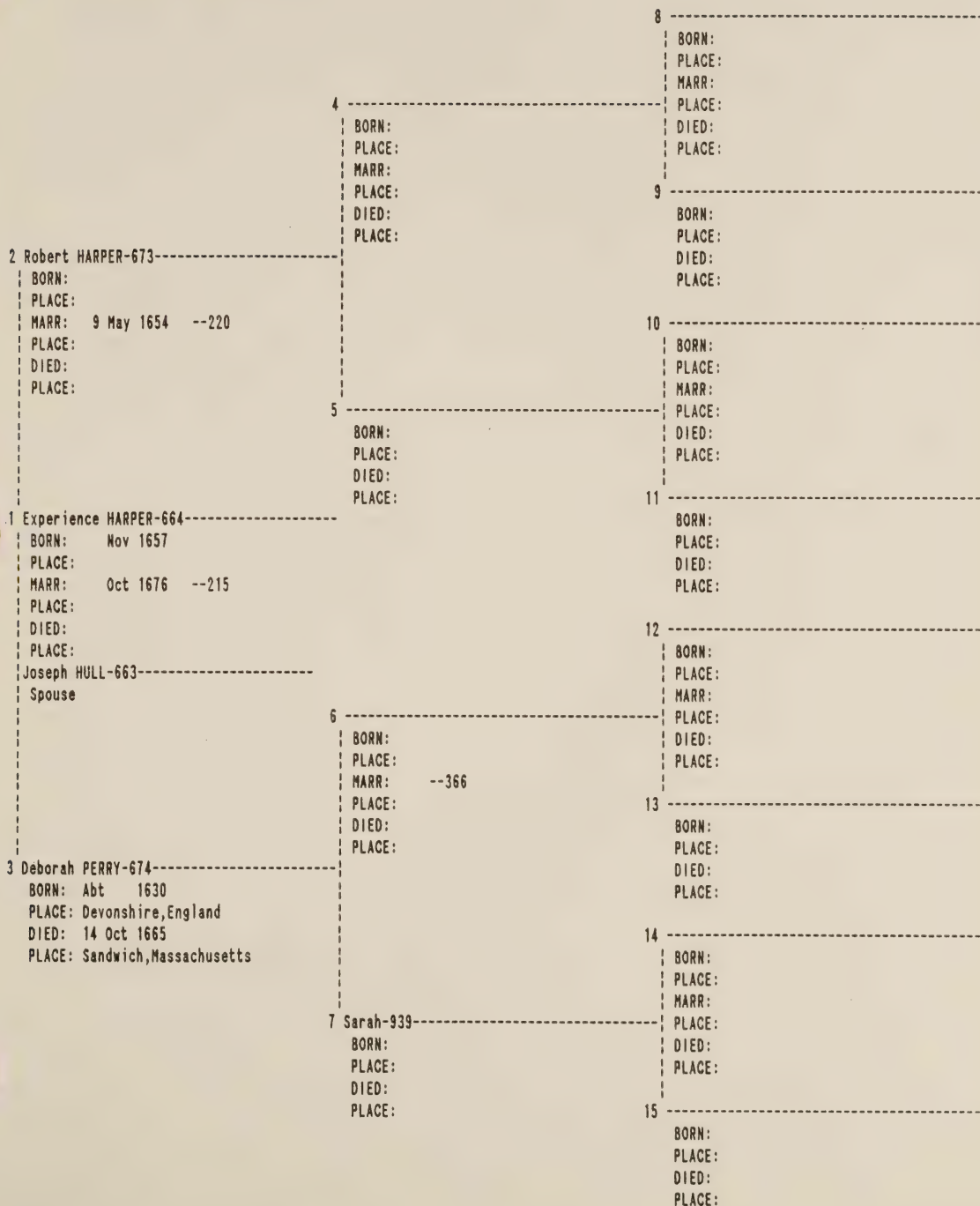


PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 10

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 13 on chart no. 3

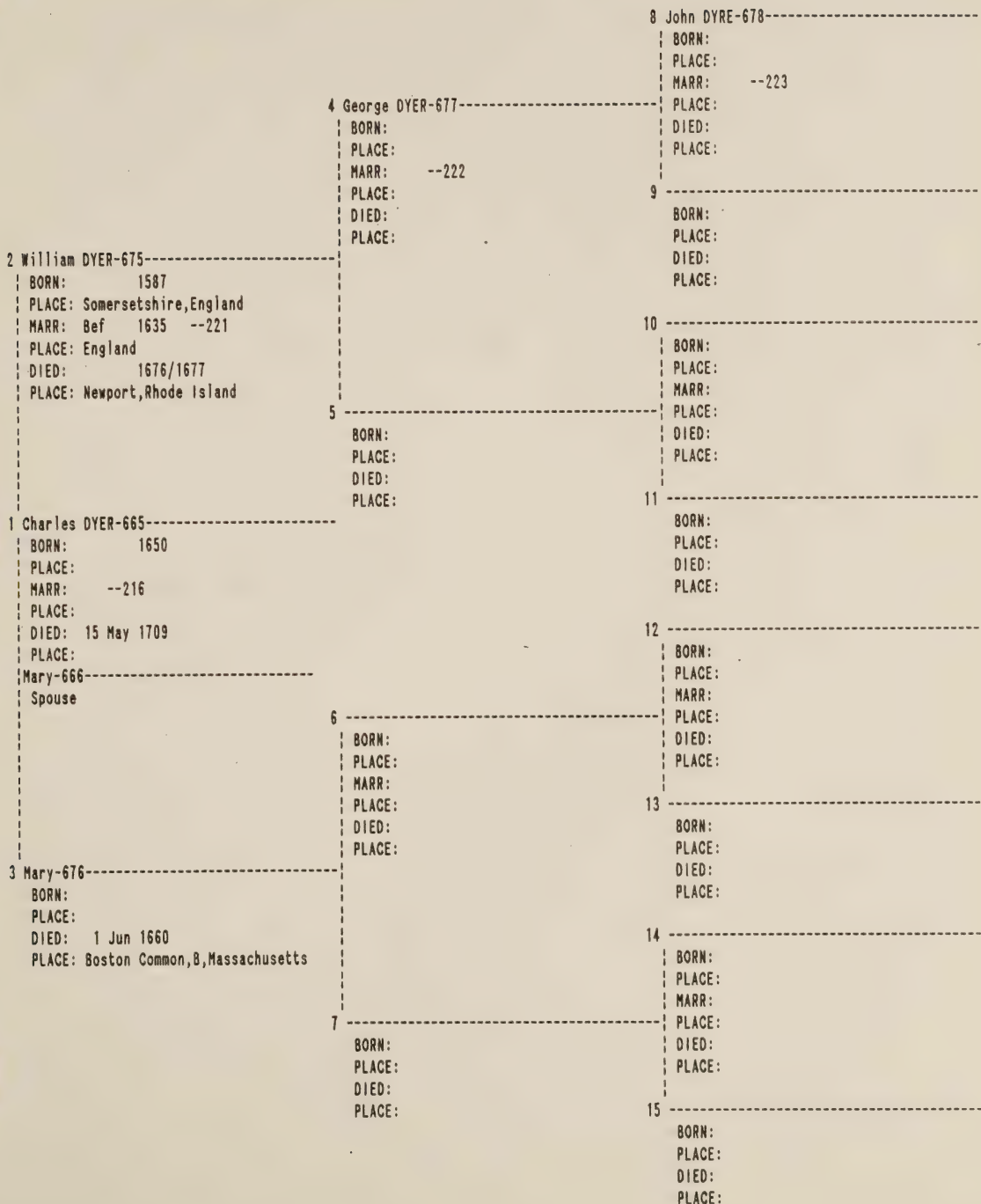


PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 11

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 14 on chart no. 3

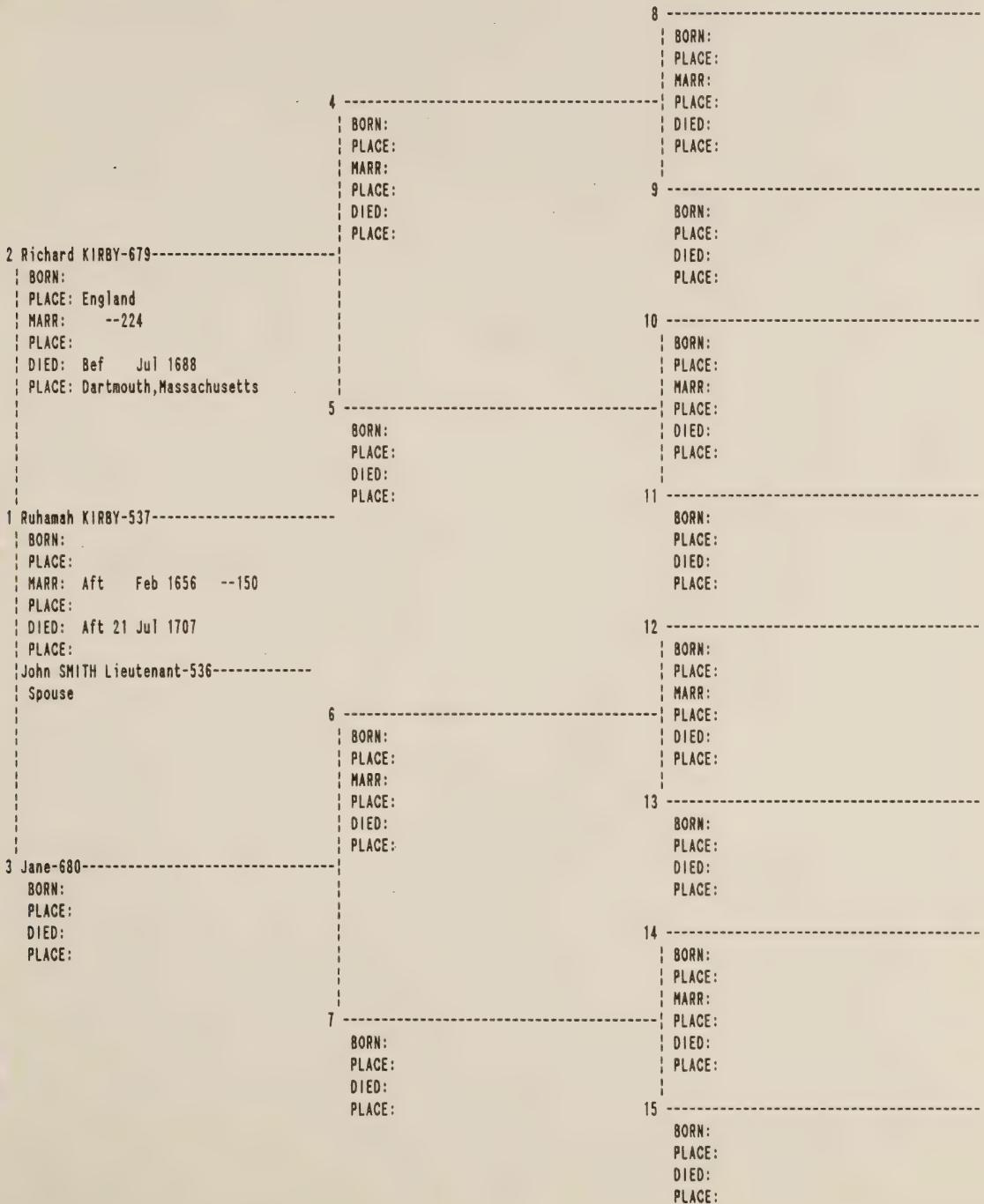


PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 12

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 9 on chart no. 4

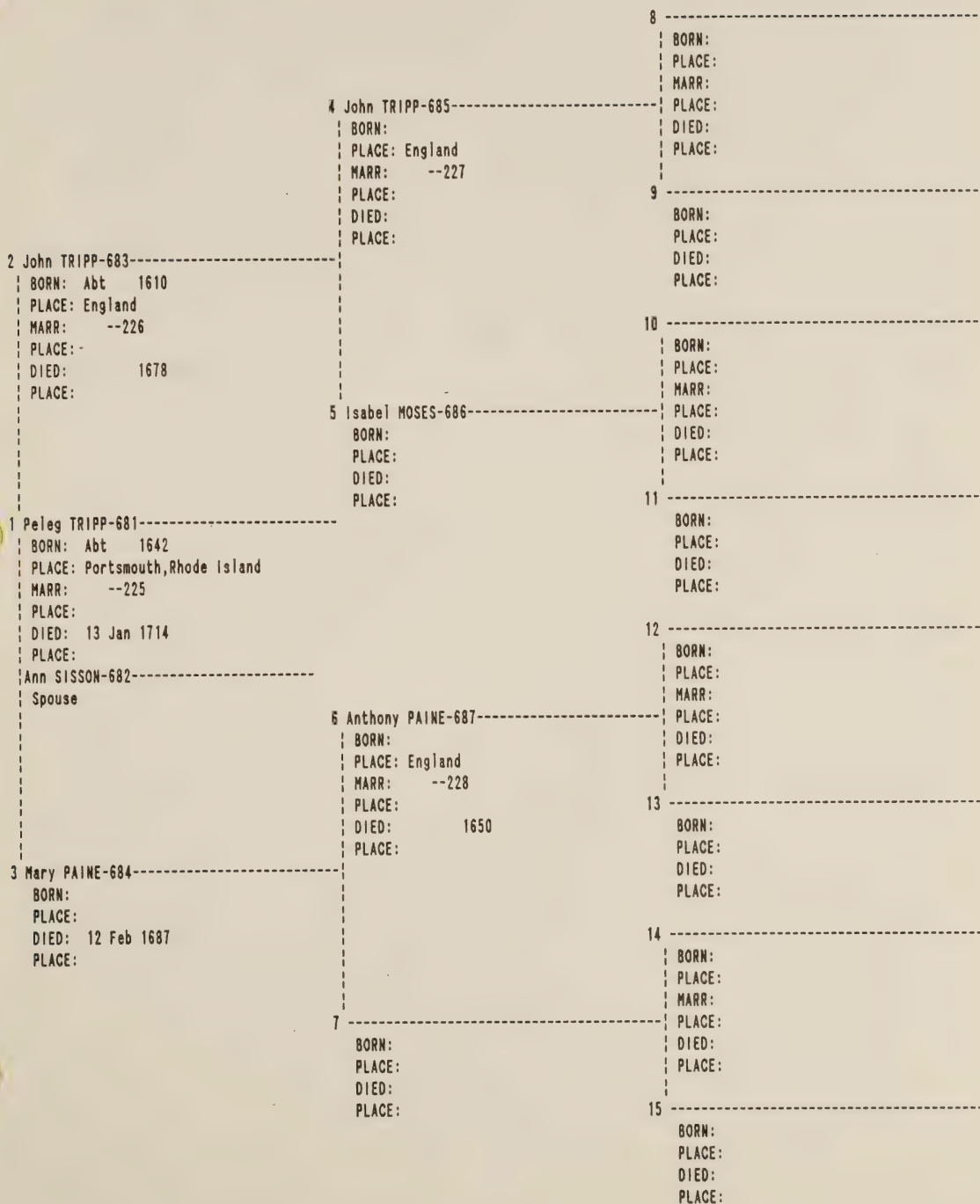


PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 13

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 10 on chart no. 4

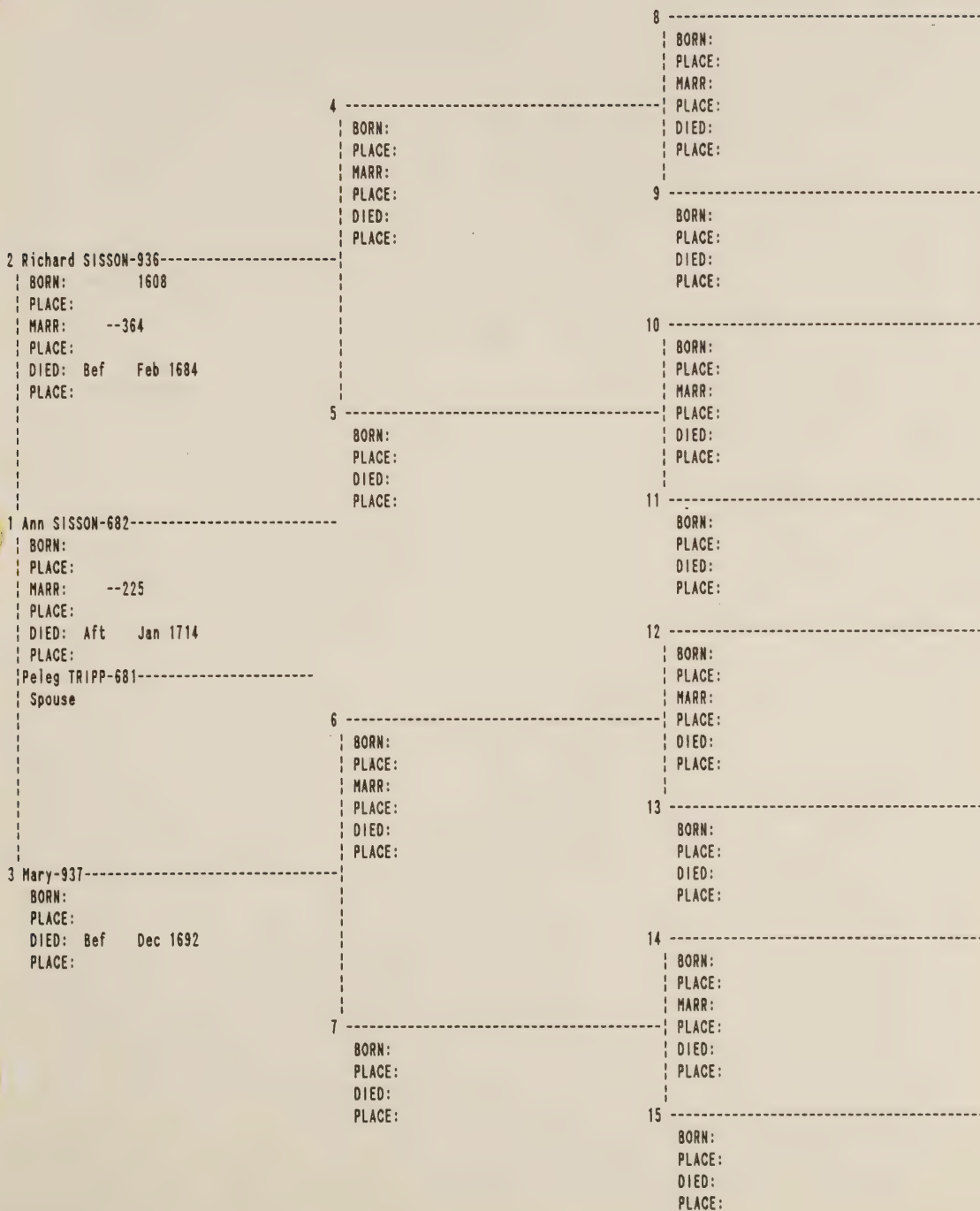


PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 14

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 11 on chart no. 4

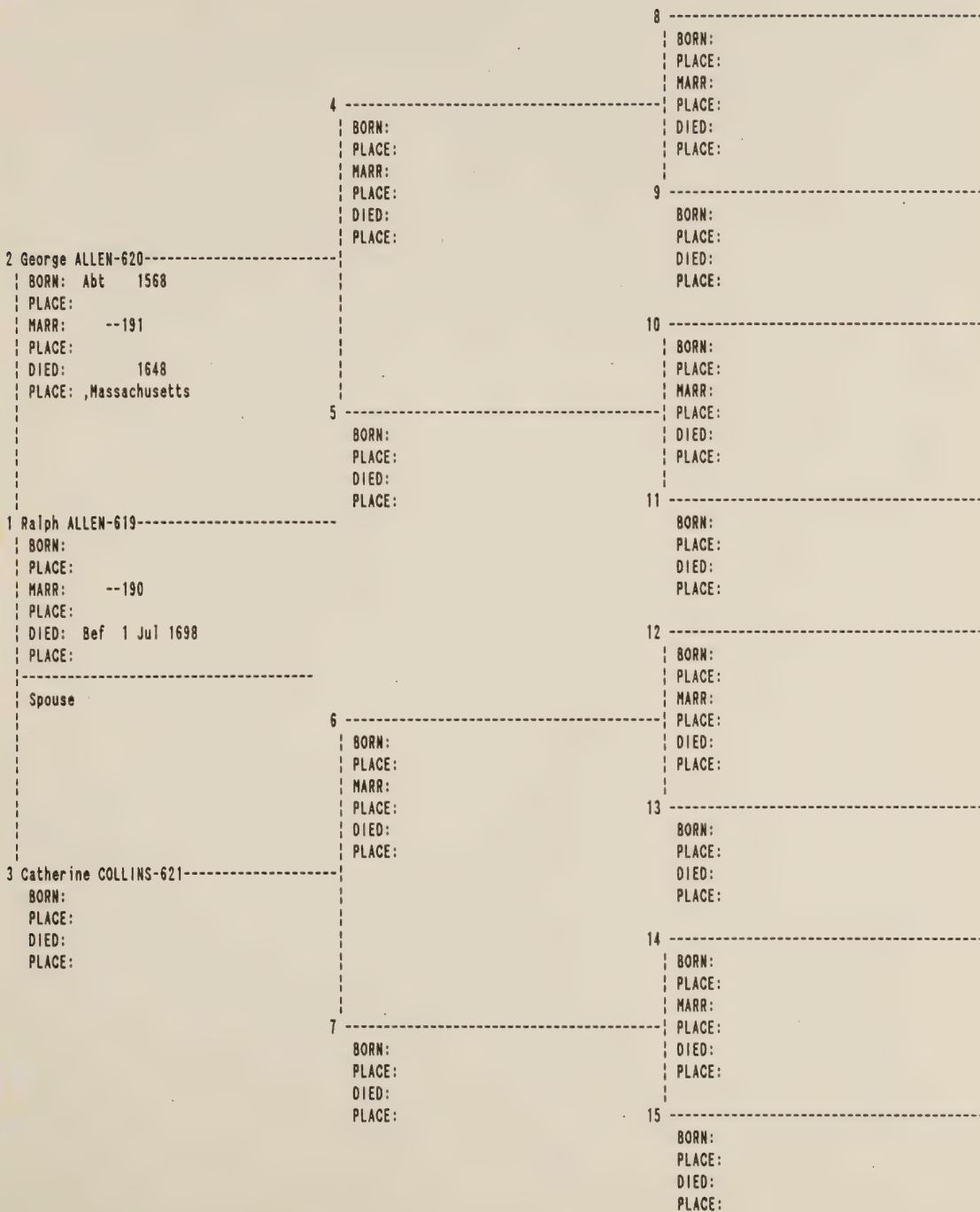


PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 15

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 12 on chart no. 4

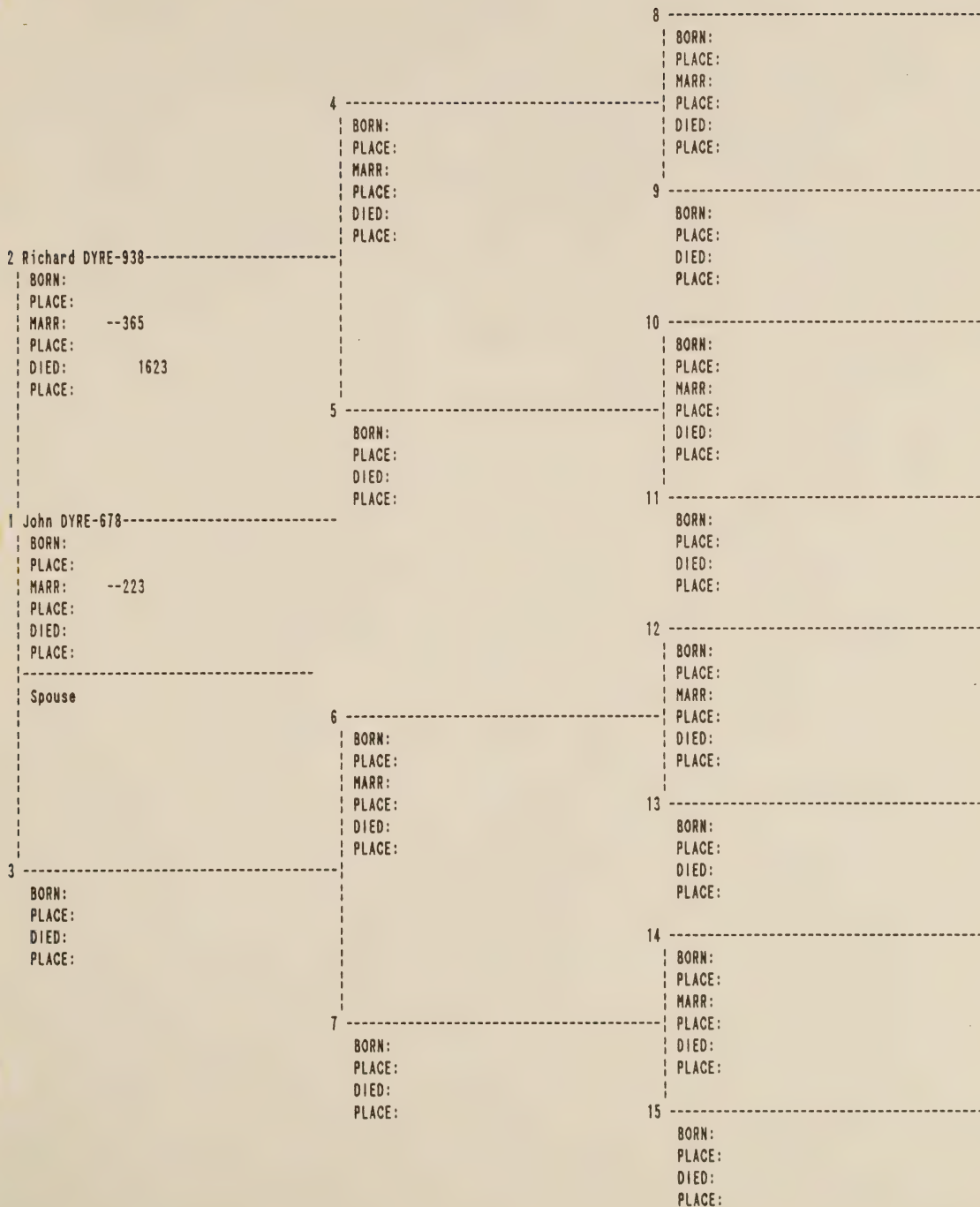


PEDIGREE CHART

17 Mar 1994

Chart No. 16

Number 1 on this chart is the same as no. 8 on chart no. 11



EDWARD BARNEY

{R336}

Edward Barney was of Bradenham or Braddenham, county of Bucks (Buckinghamshire), England, a yeoman, and in his will makes a bequest to his son Jacob "if he be living at time of my death and come over to England."

Edward was married to Christian _____. Edward was buried in Bradenham, Aug. 18, 1645, leaving a will dated April 13, 1643, and proved Oct. 25, 1645. Christian Barney was buried March 9, 1639.

Children of Edward and Christian (____) Barney

Jacob, b. about 1601 in England; d. April 28, 1673.

JACOB (1) BARNEY
{R168}

Jacob (1) Barney, the emigrant ancestor of the family, was a son of Edward Barney. He was born in England, in 1601. He was a merchant and planter, possibly a tailor, and was a man of local importance. He landed in Salem, Mass. in 1634, and may have been accompanied by a wife Ann and some children, although he was survived by a wife Elizabeth. Ann Barney was a member of the church in 1637, possibly his wife. He was made a freeman May 14, 1634, and died in Salem April 28, 1673, aged seventy-two years. Administration was granted on his estate and an inventory taken June 2, 1673.

John Cromwell is called his son-in-law and an heir to his estate. His wife, whose name was Elizabeth, survived him. He opposed the sentence of the General Court against those who petitioned for freer franchise. This indicates that he was more liberal in his religious views than were most of his contemporaries. At a town meeting held February 2, 1639, Jacob Barney was granted fifty acres of meadow and January 28, 1650, he was again granted fifty acres. Jacob Barney had sold land to John Hardy previous to 1652, which was near Cold Spring at the head of South River, Essex County, Massachusetts, Registry of Deeds, Volume 1. Jacob Barney's name appears often in the early records of Salem as an appraiser of estates. A well known writer says of Jacob: "An intelligent merchant, often selectman, deputy to the General Court,--1635-38-47-53-55, and served on the first grand jury that ever sat in this country."

Children of Jacob and Elizabeth (____) Barney

{R84} Jacob, born in England, d. Feb. 12, 1692/3, Rehoboth, Massachusetts.

Sarah, m. John Grover May 13, 1656; d. Nov. 26, 1662.

Hannah, m. John Cromwell of Salem. He d. Sept. 1700.

John, baptized in Salem, Dec. 15, 1639, d. before April 28, 1673. John Barney must have died before his father, as in the settlement of his estate in 1673, Jacob junior is called "only son." The agreement is dated Sept. 30, 1673, and is signed by the heirs--Jacob Barney, Elizabeth Barney (widow), John Cromwell and John Grover.

JACOB (2) BARNEY
{R84}

Jacob (2) Barney, son of Jacob (1) the emigrant, and grandson of Edward Barney, was the eldest son, and the only son surviving childhood. He was a Baptist minister and founded churches in Charlestown and Swansea, Mass., and is probably the one who in 1668, was one of the founders of the First Baptist Society of Boston. At a meeting of the seven men, April 5, 1652, he was granted thirty acres of land to be laid out with fifty acres formerly owned by his father. From Salem, he removed not earlier than 1673, (for one of his children was born in Salem that year), to Bristol, Rhode Island and Rehoboth, Massachusetts. Married first, by Major Hawthorne in Salem, August 18, 1657, Hannah Johnson, who died June 5, 1659. Had son Josiah born 1658. Settled in Rehoboth and Swansea in the year 1690. (There is no record found as yet who Josiah married nor is there a record of the children if any were born to him. It would seem possible, however, that William Barney, Baltimore, about 1695, ancestor of Commodore Joshua Barney, might have been a descendant of Josiah as the dates conform.) Married second by Captain Marshall, April 26, 1660, Ann Witt {R85}, daughter of Jonathan (or John) {R170} and Sarah (____) {R171} Witt of Lynn, Mass., who died in Rehoboth March 17, 1701. His will was made July 13, 1692, and probated February 20, 1693, wife Ann executrix. He died February 12, 1692/3.

Children of Jacob and Hannah (Johnson) Barney

Josiah, b. 1658 (no further information)

Children of Jacob and Ann (Witt) Barney

Hannah, b. March 2, 1661, Salem, probably m. Joshua Boynton, Newbury, Mass., April 9, 1678, and d. before 1681.

Sarah, b. Sept. 12, 1661, Salem; m. Henry Hampton.

Abigail, b. October 31, 1663, Salem; m. Peter Marshall, Newbury, Mass.

{R42} John, b. June 1, 1665; d. May 1728, Taunton, Mass.

Jacob, b. May 21, 1667, Salem; probably d. between 1687 and 1692.

Ruth, b. Sept. 27, 1669, Salem; was unmarried in 1688 (Witnessed a paper signed February 18, 1688).

Dorcas, b. April 22, 1671, Salem; m. Daniel Throop, August 23, 1689, Bristol, Rhode Island; d. between 1692 and 1697.

Joseph, b. March 9, 1673, Salem; m. Constance Davis of Haverhill, Sept. 1692; lived in Swansea; d. February 5, 1730, at Rehoboth.

Isreal, b. June 17, 1675; lived in Rehoboth; m. Elizabeth Barrett, Nov. 18, 1696.



JACOB (2) BARNEY

Jonathan, b. March 29, 1677; m. Sarah Griffin and lived in Rehoboth.

Samuel, b. February 10, 1678, living in 1692.

Hannah (again) born February 6, 1680.

JOHN (3) BARNEY
{R42}

John (3) Barney, the son of Jacob (2) and Ann (Witt) Barney and grandson of Jacob (1), was born June (or Aug.) 1, 1665 in Salem, Massachusetts. (The disparity in the month of his birth is obviously from the interpretation of the old to new calendars.) He married Mary Throop, the daughter of Deacon William and Mary (Chapman) Throop, Nov. 4, 1686, in Bristol, Rhode Island. He lived in Bristol, Swansea and Rehoboth, Mass., and moved to Taunton, Mass. in 1710, where he bought the house and land of John Rogers, formerly the residence of Robert Thornton, one of the purchasers of Taunton. The location is to be found on a map published in 1728. John Barney was at one time, a Deputy Sheriff. He died May 1, 1728.

Children of John and Mary (Throop) Barney

{R21} Mary, b. November 14, 1688, at Bristol, Rhode Island; m. Benjamin (4) Carpenter.

John, b. May 13, 1690, Bristol, Rhode Island; d. in infancy.

Elizabeth, b. October 4, 1691, Bristol, Rhode Island; m. Peter Caswell.

Anna, b. November 23, 1693, Bristol, Rhode Island; m. William Leonard.

Jacob, b. January 16, 1695, Bristol, Rhode Island; m. Mary, daughter of Samuel Danforth; d. 1731. Had only child, Hannah.

John, b. September 27, 1698, Bristol, Rhode Island; m. Mary, daughter of Thomas Leonard.

William, "The Elder", b. March 26, 1701, Bristol, Rhode Island; d. prior to November 26, 1763, Taunton, Massachusetts.

HENRY BIRDSALL
{R374}

Henry Birdsall (Birdsale or Burdsall) was born in England about 1585 and left there for America about 1628. He arrived in the colonies, a widower, in 1632 near Boston with his daughter Judith, age 13 and a son Nathan, age 21. He was a member of the first Church in Salem, Massachusetts in 1636 and was registered as a Freeman there on May 2, 1638. He was a Juryman in Salem in 1639 and was the Sexton there beginning January 1, 1644 at the same salary paid to Nathaniel Porter, namely, three pounds and fifteen shillings.

Henry may have descended from the following line, but the authenticity is questioned:

Henry, b. 1550; d. 1631; m. Alice _____ of Doncaster

Robert, b. 1520; m. Isabel Marshall

John, b. 1490; m. Isabel Auckland of Tadcaster

_____, a brother of Thomas Birdsall (b. 1450)

Henry Birdsall died in July or August of 1651 and his will was proved Sept. 28, 1651. He was then of Salem, Mass. and was about 65 years of age.

The inventory of his estate was taken November 17, 1651 and indicated the following:

1 dwelling and outhouse, 1 1/4 acres of land	10.10.0
1/2 acre Salt Marsh upland, Southfield	4.10.0
2 Cows and hay	10.10.0
Personal	33.19.0

Children of Henry Birdsall

Nathan, b. about 1611; d. 1698 leaving seven sons

{R187} Judith, b. about 1619; m. June 1639, Henry Cook and had ten children.
She died Sept. 11, 1689.

CARPENTER

The English Ancestry

JOHN CARPENTER, the first of the name who can be found in English historical records was born about 1303. He was a member of Parliament in 1323.

RICHARD CARPENTER, a son of John, was born about 1335. His wife was Christiana. They were both buried in the church of St. Martin Outwich, Bishopsgate street, and so were some other members of the family. There seems reason to believe that Richard was a citizen of London, engaged like most citizens of his time, in some trade. The rolls of Parliament of the 5th Richard II., 1381, contain a pardon, in which several persons of the name Carpenter are mentioned as being excepted from its benefits, and among them, one who is described as Richard Carpenter of Billiter Lane, London. The City records also contain an entry of a recognizance entered into in 1410, before the mayor and aldermen by two citizens, respecting the guardianship of an orphan, one of the parties to which is John Norman, goldsmith, and the other, Richard Carpenter, chaundeler. These two entries may possibly refer to one and the same person, and that person be Richard, the father of John Carpenter, Town Clerk of London. Richard inherited at least, his portion of his father's estate. He was a chaundeler and probably a goldsmith, both trades indicating wealth. He was, as appears in history, a prominent man in social as well as in business matters. That he was wealthy appears from the fact that his sons received a liberal education, provision being then made by the Government for education only in the common branches, and that to a limited extent.

JOHN CARPENTER, SR., son of Richard. He was an elder brother of John Carpenter, Town Clerk. It was not then uncommon for two brothers to be named alike, and the John who became famous as Town Clerk of London, and "whose benevolent bequest formed the bases on which the CITY OF LONDON SCHOOL was founded," was distinguished by being described as John Carpenter, Jr., or the younger. In the will of John Carpenter, Jr., the elder John was remembered, as was the brother Robert, by the gift of "one of those two silver-gilt cups, with a lid, which Thomas Knolle gave me, weighing twenty-five ounces." John, Sr., and Robert were appointed executors of the will.

JOHN CARPENTER, son of John, sr.

WILLIAM CARPENTER, son of John, born about 1440, died 1520. (He was William of Homme.)

JAMES CARPENTER, son of William

JOHN CARPENTER, son of James.

WILLIAM CARPENTER, son of John. He had several children, namely: James, Alexander, William and Richard.

James inherited the estate of his father.

Alexander was born about 1560. He was a Dissenter and on account of religious persecution removed with his family to Leyden. It was probably this Alexander who stopped at Yarmouth on his return to England. After quiet was restored he settled in Somersetshire where his wife died. He had several children, the youngest and his only son was probably William of Cobham, known as the one whom the Greyhound Arms were granted in 1663.

CARPENTER (Cont.)

Richard, the fourth son of William was born about 15__; it is supposed that he went to Amesbury, where he is known to have had property, in order to escape the religious persecution. He was the father of William Carpenter who came to America in 1636, and settled in Providence with Roger Williams and is known as the progenitor of the Providence branch.

WILLIAM CARPENTER, the third son of William, was born in 1576, was a carpenter by trade and lived in the City of London. He rented certain tenements and gardens in Houndsditch in 1625 to him demised for 41 years with a covenant to build within five years, which tenements and gardens were heretofore conveyed to the city's use for the support of the Carpenter Free School by John Carpenter, Town Clerk of London.

This William, the progenitor of the Rehoboth (Massachusetts) family, came over in the ship "Bevis" with his son William, son's wife Abigail and their children. He was registered at Southampton, at the time of emigration as a carpenter by trade and as coming from Wherwell, but it is evident that he was a resident of London. It appears that all the family were Dissenters and consequently obliged to leave the City of London for a more quiet place. Alexander went to Leyden and William the son of William, went to Wherwell. There is no evidence that the father was there only as he went to join his son at the time of emigration.

CARPENTER

The American Ancestry

WILLIAM (1) CARPENTER {R160}

William (1) Carpenter, the son of William (see the English Ancestry), was born in England in 1605 and came to America in 1638 in the ship Bevis. The Bevis sailed in May 1638, with sixty-one passengers, among whom were "one William Carpenter, of Wherwell, age 62 years; William, his son, aged 33 years, son's wife Abigail aged 32 years, and four grandchildren of 10 years or less; a servant, Thomas Bانشolt, age 14 years.

William was married to Abigail (_____) while in England. She was born about 1606 and died Feb. 22, 1687. He died on Feb. 7, 1659, in Rehoboth, Massachusetts. He was a farmer.

William Carpenter was admitted a freeman of Weymouth, May 13, 1640; was a representative of Weymouth, in 1641 and 1643 and from the town of Rehoboth in 1645; constable in 1641. He was admitted as an inhabitant of Rehoboth, Mass., March 28, 1645. In June of the same year he and others were made freemen of Rehoboth. Governor Bradford (who married his cousin Alice) manifested great friendship for William Carpenter and favored him in all his measures in the Plymouth Court; and ever after that it appears from all their dealings and transactions whether private or public, that they were close friends. There is no doubt but that it was through the influence of Gov. Bradford and his wife Alice that William Carpenter of Weymouth was induced to come to New England; and by William Carpenter of Providence, the Seekonk Plain was pointed out to his cousin, William of Weymouth, on account of its adaptability as a tract of territory for a colony.

During the two years' residence in America of William of Providence, (before William of Weymouth came over) he must have learned about the soil and location. Soon after William of Weymouth landed, his attention was drawn to this location, probably by his cousin, and he commenced immediately to go to work to secure it; and there is no doubt but that William of Weymouth had as much or more to do in settling a colony there than any one of the proprietors. He was in the colony only three years when he was elected to the General Court of Plymouth and no doubt for the purpose of obtaining permission to make a purchase of this territory. In 1641 he was representative of Weymouth to the General Court, and through his influence the permission was granted. The Court conceded all that he asked as appears from an extract from the Proprietor's Record (See Vol. I, p.1). "Whereas, The Court of Plymouth was pleased in the year 1641 (thereabouts) to grant unto the inhabitants of Seekonk (alias Rehoboth) liberty to take up a tract of land for their comfortable subsistence containing a quantity of eight miles square; and the Court was pleased to appoint Mr. John Brown and Mr. Edward Winslow to purchase the aforesaid tract of land of Asamacum,, the chief sachem and owner thereof, which accordingly hath been effected, and the purchase paid for by the aforesaid inhabitants according to the Court order." This was the same tract of land selected by Roger Williams when driven out of the Massachusetts Colony for a settlement, but when it was found to be in the limits of Massachusetts he removed to Providence, R.I. At a proprietors' meeting held in Weymouth before the emigration to Rehoboth, the latter part of the year 1643, William

WILLIAM (1) CARPENTER

Carpenter was chosen Proprietors' clerk. At a second meeting in Weymouth the same year, it was voted to divide the real estate of Rehoboth according to the person and value of each settler.

The Town Records of Rehoboth commenced in 1643. The territory of the Town included what is now called Attleboro, Seekonk, and a part of Cumberland, Swansea and East Providence. Many of the Carpenter residents of these towns are treated as being residents of the old Town of Rehoboth though they may reside in some one of the other towns. The estate of William Carpenter was valued at 254 pounds and 10 shillings. He served as Proprietor's and Town Clerk from 1643 until 1649.

"William Carpenter of Weymouth witnessed and seems to have drawn the deed of a tract of land from the Indians to John Tower the elder. His autograph on the instrument to which it is attached is a most excellent specimen of the chirography of that age."

The legal business of the Town or Colony was done principally by him; he was accurate in all his business transactions. He paid at one time eight pounds and seventeen shillings and three pence towards the expenses of King Phillip's war. He was one of the committee to lay out a road from Rehoboth to Dedham, at an early day.

In 1645, William Carpenter with others was chosen to look after the interests of the Town, and again in the same year William was chosen with others to hear and decide on grievances in regard to the division of land by lots; in the same year he was chosen by the Town to represent them in the Court at Plymouth. In 1647 he was chosen as one of the directors of the Town; also again in 1655. In 1653 is the first that his name was written William Carpenter, Sr. His son William would be 21 at this date and was a resident of the Town.

The first settlement of the Colony of Rehoboth consisted of 58 members from Weymouth, Mass., who drew lots on the division of lands, June 31, 1644. William Carpenter's name in that division stands as No. 10. By a previous vote of the Proprietors in 1643 there was a mutual agreement that each man's allotment might be taken up according to his person and estate and also that each should bear his share of the public charges both for the present and future. In this list the name of William Carpenter stood as No. 48 and the value of his estate was estimated at 254 pounds and 10 shillings. The homes of this Colony were built in a semicircle around Seekonk Common and open toward Seekonk River. This semicircle was called "The Ring of the Town."

At a meeting of the proprietors in 1644 it was voted that nine men should be chosen to order the prudential affairs of the plantation and that they should have the power to dispose of the lands in lots of 12, 8, or 6 acres "as in their discretion they think the quality of the estate of the person do require." This applies to houselots. It was further ordered that no person should sell his improvements "except to such as the Town shall accept of." It was also ordered that "the meeting house shall stand in the midst of the Town." It appears evident by tradition that the first meeting house was built in the old grave yard near where the tomb now is and probably faced towards the south. William Carpenter's sons William and Samuel were buried near the entrance to the church. The residence of William Carpenter, Sr. appears by the description given in his will and by tradition to have been located in

WILLIAM (1) CARPENTER

the "Ring" directly east of the meeting house. The "Ring" at the present time (1896) is indicated by tradition and by some 12 or more buttonwood trees that were set out at an early day in front of the houses; the stumps or roots of two of the trees are all that is left to indicate where William and his son Samuel resided.

At a meeting the same year (1644) it was ordered "for time past and time to come that all workmen that have worked or shall work in any common work or for any particular person shall have for their wages for each day's work as follows: For each laborer from the first day of November until the first day of February, 18 pence per day and for the rest of the year 20 pence per day except in harvest; for six oxen and one man seven shillings and sixpence per day, and for eight oxen eight shillings." The price fixed for wheat was four shillings and sixpence per bushel. Wampum was fixed at eight for a penny.

The last will and testament of William Carpenter, senior, of Rehoboth, late deceased, exhibited before Captain Thomas Willett, Major Josiah Winslow, and Mr. William Bradford, the 21st of April, 1659. Dated the 10th month, the 10th day of the month.

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN, I William Carpenter, Sr. of Rehoboth, being in perfect memory at present, blessed be God, do make my last will and Testament.

1--I give to my son John Carpenter one mare, being the old white mare, and my best dublet, and my handsomest coat, and new cloth to make him a pair of breeches.

2--I give unto his son beside twenty shillings to buy him a calf.

3--I give to him Mr. Ainsworths upon the five books of Moses, Canticles and Psalms, and Mr. Brightman on revelation, and my concordance.

4--I give to my son William the young grey mare, or two yearling colts, and five pounds in sugar or wampum, and my (passett) coate, and one suit of apparel, and Mr. Mahew on the four Evangelists upon the 14 chapters of Saule (or Paul).

5--I give unto him my Latin books, my Greek grammer, and Hebrew grammer, and my Greek Lexicon, and I give him 10 (or 5) pounds of cotton wool; and to his son John, twenty shillings to be paid to him a year after my decease.

6--I give unto my son Joseph, two of the youngest steers of the four that were brought to work this year; and to his son Joseph, twenty shillings, and to Joseph I give one of Perkins' works and of Barrows upon private contentions called harts divisions.

7--I give to Joseph a suit of better cloths, to be given at his mother's discretion, and I give him a green serge coat, and ten pounds of cotton wool, and a match lock gun.

8--I give to my daughter Hannah half of my Common at Pawtuxet, and one-third of my impropriate, only my meadow excepted, and my home lot, and that land I had laid out to cousin that I had for the low land cousin Carpenter that I had by. (No doubt refers to exchange of land or land purchased of Joseph Carpenter son of William of Providence, R.I.)

9--I give to my daughter Hannah one yearling heifer, also I give Hannah her Bible, the practice of piety and the volume of prayer, and one ewe

WILLIAM (1) CARPENTER

at the island, and twenty pounds of cotton, and six pounds of wool.

10--I give to my son (Abijah) Abiah the rest of my land at Pawtuxet, and the meadow, after my decease; and his mother and Samuel to help him to build a house, because Samuel hath a house built already. Only if my wife marry again, she shall have nothing to do with that land.

11--I give to my daughter Abigail, one young mare, a three-year-old bay mare, and if the mare should be dead at Spring, she shall have fifteen pounds in her stead, within one year after my decease.

12--I give twenty shillings to John Titus, his for to be paid a year after my decease; but if John Titus comes to dwell and take the house and land, which I sent him word he shall have if he come, then, he shall have the land and not the money.

13--I give to my son Samuel, one-half of my land which I now live upon, (and two pens of the young sheep, two cows, one bull) and he now lives on, with his furniture, and half of my working tools; and Abiah the other half; and Samuel to have one book of Psalms, a Dictionary, and a Gun, and my best coat, and one ewe at the island.

14--I give to my wife the other half of the land I now live upon, her lifetime, and the use of my household stuff, carts, and plows, if she marry not. But if she marry, she shall have a third part in my land, and Samuel, the rest; and she shall have four oxen, one mare which is called the black mare, four cows, one bed and its furniture, one pot, one good kettle and one little and one skillet, and half of the pewter her lifetime, and then to give it up to the children: and if she does not marry, to have the rest of my land at Pawtuxet, which remaineth, that which is left which is not given to my daughter Hannah, and that which is left Abiah to have after my wife's decease; if she marry to have it the next year after.

15--I give to my wife those books of Perkins, called Christ's Sermon on the Mount, the good Bible, Burroughs Jewell of Contentment, the oil of Gladness.

16--I give her two hundred of sugar.

17--My wife is to have the room I now lodge in, and the chamber over it, and to have liberty to come to the fire and do her occasions, and she shall have the meadow that was made in John Titus lot because it is near, and she is to have a way to the swamp through the lot. And if John Titus come, Samuel is to have two acres out of his lot that is not broken up, and my wife is to have the rest: and Samuel to break it up for her. Also I give to my wife (corn) towards housekeeping, and the cloth in the house towards the clothing herself and children with her, and twine that she hath to serve towards housekeeping, and three acres at the Island.

18--I give to Abiah a yearling mare colt, being the white mare's colt, and one yearling heifer, and Dr. Jarvis's Catechism and Helens History of the World, and one ewe.....about my wife's occasion when she was at the Island. (Abiah was to care for her when at the Island.)

WILLIAM (1) CARPENTER

19--When the legacies are paid out, the remainder is to be disposed among the children at the discretion of my wife and the overseers.
Memorandum:--If my son Titus come and do possess the land, I said he should have as namely the house and land and orchard, and corn. Joseph had the land in two divisions; the fresh meadow, salt one last laid out, and not the fresh I fenced in, and to pay the rates for, for that he agree, and if he go from it, he shall not sell it to any but his brother Samuel or his mother.

This my Will and Testament, to which I set my hand.

WILLIAM CARPENTER OF REHOBOTH

the day and year before written.

20--I make my wife the Executrix, and my Overseer to be Richard Bowen, and John Allen is to be helpful to my wife, and I appoint my brother Carpenter to help, and to have ten shillings for their pains.

This will was attached this 21st day of April, 1659

Thomas Willitt,
Josiah Winslow,
William Bradford.

Plymouth, 7th February, 1669. The foregoing is a true copy from Plymouth Colony Records. Wills, Vol. 2, Pages 80 through 83.

Per, William S. Danforth,
Registry

According to this will of William Carpenter, he owned real estate at Pawtuxet, R.I., called "The Island," which he divided between his daughter Hannah and his son Abiah. Part of this land he purchased from Benedict Arnold and part from his cousin, Joseph, the son of William Carpenter of Providence. It appears that the land referred to was owned by William of Rehoboth in company with William and Joseph of Providence and occupied by them without any division lines except those made by nature. Pawtuxet is some four or five miles from Providence and was included in that colony. Rehoboth being about eight miles from Pawtuxet on the east side of the Seekonk river easterly, William of Rehoboth would have to pass through Providence to reach Pawtuxet, unless he went by water. The island referred to is made by a bend in the Pawtuxet River, water not only running around it, but through it from bank to river, dividing it into three lots, suitable for grazing and mowing, the streams fencing it so that sheep and cattle could not wander. Probably there was no spot in all that region from which so much profit could be derived as it was well suited for keeping sheep and cattle both winter and summer.

WILLIAM (1) CARPENTER

As William Carpenter of Rehoboth lived only about 13 years after the settlement of that colony it is very strange that he should buy land outside of it unless he had some friend to advise him of the value of such a purchase. It is also very strange that William of Providence should take a partner from another colony unless one for whom he had a very strong friendship. Can there be any doubt in the mind of the reader who was meant by William of Rehoboth when he appointed "Brother Carpenter" to be helpful to his wife in settling the estate or who was meant by "cousin had by?" It could be no other than Joseph the son of William Carpenter of Providence. We have more conclusive evidence of the relationship in the record of a purchase of real estate by William Carpenter of Rehoboth from William Carpenter of Providence. The deed of this purchase is on the Records of Warwick, R.I., in which deed William Carpenter of Providence is called "cousin." In the will of William Carpenter of Rehoboth, William Carpenter of Providence is called "brother Carpenter" and his son Joseph of Providence is called "cousin."

About 1642, William Carpenter (of Rehoboth) was appointed Captain for one or more years by the General Court of Massachusetts at Boston. This appointment was made necessary by the attempt of Samuel Gorton and his followers to seize portions of the lands included in the Providence Plantations, claiming them as their own by right of purchase from the Indians. The Providence colonists disputed this claim knowing that they rightfully held the lands through a deed from the Indians to Roger Williams and his 13 associates. Anticipating trouble and knowing that they were too weak to deal with Gorton without the aid of a military organization, the colonists applied for protection to the neighboring colony of Massachusetts and put themselves under its protection. The following abstract of extracts taken from the historical account of the troubles of that time, (1642) will explain more fully the condition of affairs.

"William Carpenter of Providence, Benedict Arnold, Robert Cole and William Arnold appeared before the General Court at Boston and yielded themselves and their lands to be governed and protected by the Massachusetts Colony and were accepted by that Colony. In answer to their complaints Samuel Gorton and his associates were summoned to appear before the General Court of Massachusetts, but they refused to recognize its authority and did not obey the summons. Gorton was accordingly informed that Commissioners would be sent to Shawomet to investigate the whole matter in dispute and that they would be attended with a sufficient guard to protect them from violence or injury. When the notice that they were on the way reached Gorton and his followers at Shawomet, they dispatched a letter to the Commissioners giving them to understand that if they came in any way hostile, they came at their peril. During the troubles which followed there was blood spilled on both sides."

"Samuel Gorton and his followers came to Pawtuxet from Aquidneck and were received in a friendly manner although not accepted as residents of the Providence Plantations. They were taken into the houses of the colonists who, in some instances, gave them an undivided right in their lands. Gorton soon became very turbulent and overbearing, claiming to be the legal owner of that territory. The meadow lands, in the bend of

WILLIAM (1) CARPENTER

the Pawtuxet River, which supplied the new settlers with hay and pasturage were the cause of the contention which followed. This tract of land was within the limits of the Providence Plantations and was bought by Roger Williams and his 13 associates from Canonicus, Chief of the Narragansetts, who gave them a good and valid title. The colony of Providence being weak, Gorton took advantage of their weakness and bought the same tract of the Indians and thought to maintain his pretended rights by force and also continued to harvest the grass etc. to the damage of William Carpenter of Providence and others."

"In 1643 or '44 troops were sent from Massachusetts to arrest Gorton and his followers, but being resisted by them the troops were ordered to open fire which brought them to submission and they were taken to Boston and imprisoned."

The following copy of records will explain more fully the complaints of the colonists. The ancient spelling, punctuation etc. have been retained as being of interest to the reader.

"So now there was on Robart Coles and John Greene who were Two of ye 13 purchisers of pautuxet: & John Greene one of his chiefe prossolighites gaue gorton half of his deuided lands at pautuxet. So by vertue of those gifts, gorton & many of his companey went & built houses at papaquinepaug in pautuxet purchis; & gorton & his companey perceiued yt pautuxey mens deeds from myantenomy to bee weeke, they bought patuxet lands againe ouer ye heades of those men that had dwelt there three or four year before, who had bought ye sayd lands of socannanoco ye true howner and sachim of pautuxet lands--but gorton & his companey who becoming as bad and insolent & turbulent as himself: and so thay beeganne to warne William Arnold & William Carpenter (of Providence) that had dwelt there four year before they came there, that they should begone or else they must be there tennants: & much other wiked & insolent behavior, insomuch that William arnold and Carpenter were forced to subject themselues to ye masachusetts: and Robert Coles who had giuen gorton half his vndeuided land at pautuxet, perceuid that hee was like to loose all, hee Joyned with William Arnold & William Carpenter & so subjected themselves and their lands to ye Gouernment od ye mashatuset together. but gorton & his companey grewe more insolent & wicked then euer thay were, insomuch that those three men made their complaint & puttitioned the massatusets for help & sucker against them. where upon ye Governor & asista(nts) of ye massachusetts sent a warrant vnto gorton & his companey in this manner as followeth: Where as William arnold and Robart Coles & others haue lately put themselues & their famelies lands & estates vnder ye protection & Gouerment of this Jurysdiction: & haue since complained to vs, That you haue vpon pretence of a late purchase from ye Indians you goe about to depriue them of their lawfull intrist confirmed by four years posession & otherwise to molest them: we thought good therefore to wright to you on their behalfe to giue you notice that thay & their lands being vnder our Jurisdiction, we are to maintayne them in their lawfull Rights. If therefore you have

WILLIAM (1) CARPENTER

any Just titell to anything thay possesse, you may proceed against them in our court, where you shall haue equall Justice: but if you shall proceed to any violence, you must not blame vs if we shall take a like course to right them...

JOHN WINTHROP
gouener

THOM DUDELY

Ri..bellingham

ye 28. of ye 8th m--1642--

Incr: nowell"

William Carpenter, then of Weymouth, no doubt received his commission as Captain from the Governor of Massachusetts about 1642, at the time of these difficulties, and was called upon to act for the protection and ownership of the Pawtuxet lands. In this way their value and desirability and the profit arising from the mowing and pasturage came under his observation. The meadow land in the bend of the Pawtuxet river was called in the will of William Carpenter of Rehoboth, "The Island."

It appears that soon after these difficulties William Carpenter of Providence and Benedict Arnold became the owners of the Meadows, and Benedict Arnold sold his undivided right to William Carpenter of Rehoboth, Mass., which lands were given, in the will of William Carpenter of Rehoboth, to his daughter Hannah and son Abiah.

In 1638 a conveyance called the "Towns Evidence" passed between the Indian Sachems Canonicus and Miantonomah and Roger Williams, and then the whole land was conveyed to his twelve, reserving a thirteenth share for himself--Roger Williams. By agreement a portion of the tract was set apart, and not to belong to the "common lands" of the town of Providence.

In the will of William Carpenter of Rehoboth of his land at Pawtuxet to his daughter Hannah; "Gives her one-third part of my 'improprate'." The above extract from the records explains what land was meant in the will by 'improprate.'

Children of William and Abigail (____) Carpenter

John, b. about 1628; m. probably Hannah Hope. He died May 23, 1695. He lived in Connecticut and on Long Island.

William, b. about 1631 or 1632 in England; m. Priscilla Bennett, Oct. 5, 1651; she d. Oct. 20, 1663, on the same day that her son Benjamin was born; he m. 2nd, Miriam Searles, Dec. 10, 1663; he d. in Rehoboth Jan. 26, 1703, aged 72 years. His second wife, Miriam, d. May 1, 1722, age as marked on her gravestone, 93 years, in Rehoboth. He was a farmer.

WILLIAM (1) CARPENTER

{R80} Joseph was born in England probably about 1633; m. Margaret Sutton, the daughter of John Sutton, May 25, 1655. He was buried May 6, 1675, two days after the birth of his youngest child. Joseph was buried near the 100 acre cove in Barrington. Margaret (Sutton) Carpenter was buried in the East Providence burial ground during 1700.

Hannah was born at Weymouth, Mass. on April 3, 1640. She married her cousin Joseph, the son of William Carpenter of Providence on April 21, 1659. She died at Mosquito Cove, L.I. about 1670. He married 2nd Ann Wickes. Joseph died at Mosquito Cove in 1683.

Abiah was born in Weymouth April 9, 1643. He was a twin brother to Abigail. He died prior to 1702.

Abigail was born April 9, 1643, a twin sister of Abiah (above). She married John Titus, Jr., as his second wife in 1659. She married 2nd Jonah Palmer on Nov. 9, 1692. He died June 22, 1709 in Rehoboth and she died March 5, 1710.

Samuel was born probably in 1644 and the youngest son of William. He married Sarah Readaway of Rehoboth, May 25, 1660. He died Feb. 20, 1682 or 1683. She married 2nd Gilbert Brooks. Samuel and Sarah had ten children, nine boys and one girl.

JOSEPH (2) CARPENTER
{R80}

Joseph (2) Carpenter, son of William (1), was born in England probably about 1633. He married Margaret Sutton, the daughter of John Sutton on May 25, 1655. He was buried May 6, 1675, two days after the birth of the youngest child. There is no doubt that he is the Joseph who was Plaintiff in Court at Hartford, Conn., in June 1648. Joseph was buried near the 100 acre cove in Barrington. Margaret (Sutton) Carpenter was buried in the East Providence burial ground. The gravestone is marked "M.C. D.Y. 1700 A.G. 65."

Joseph was one of the founders of the first Baptist church in Massachusetts in 1663. Rev. Mr. Miles formed the fourth Baptist church in America, at Swansey, consisting of seven members. Joseph was one of the seven members who contributed to the building of the house in consequence of which he was fined five pounds, prohibited from worship for the space of one month. The variance that appeared in their religious belief did not disturb his business relations with the family or settlers in Rehoboth, as he was one of the company of the North purchase and drew one share. He removed from Rehoboth to Swansea in 1661 or 1662, soon after his father died.

The Plymouth Colony Records say that on "May 25, 1657, Joseph Carpenter has eight acres of land granted him, adjoining the lot he now liveth on, which was given to John Titus."

His will was dated the 3d of May, 1676; he gives land to his three sons namely, Joseph, Benjamin and John. He also gave unto them his rights in common of Rehoboth, likewise, his rights in Swansey. His will also reads:-- "that now my wife is with child, shall have his part in the lands before described." He gave his three sons his tools, excepting an ax and a hoe; these he wills to his wife. He gave his wearing apparel to Joseph and Benjamin. To his five daughters he gave ten shillings apiece, to be paid them by his wife. He gives his wife his housing, house lot, and all his lands and goods, but if she married again, she was to give up one-half, and the rest she was to enjoy while she lived, and was to be at her disposal to "some or one of my children" as was most dutiful to her. He gives her all the rest of his real estate, and she was to pay his daughter's legacies and debts. He appointed his wife the executrix; and he desired his loving brothers William and Samuel to be his overseers.

Children of Joseph and Margaret (Sutton) Carpenter

Joseph was born Aug. 15, 1656. He married Mary (_____) on Feb. 23, 1681. He died Feb. 26, 1718. She died 1717. He resided in both Rehoboth and Swansea and was a wheelwright. The value of his estate was £513, 7s., 6d.

{R40} Benjamin was born Jan. 19, 1658; m. Renew Weeks, born in 1660, the daughter of William and Elizabeth Weeks of Dorchester, Mass. She died July 29, 1703. He married 2nd Martha Toogood, Nov. 27, 1706; she was living in 1727. He died May 22, 1727.

Abigail was born March 15, 1659, probably at Rehoboth.

JOSEPH (2) CARPENTER

Esther was born March 10, 1661, also probably at Rehoboth.

Martha was born in 1662 and died March 22, 1735 at Swansea, Mass.

John was born Jan. 21, 1671 or 1672 in Swansea.

Hannah was born Jan. 21, 1671 or 1672. She was a twin to John.

Solomon was born April 27, 1673; he died Oct. 25, 1674 at Swansea.

Margaret was born May 4, 1675; married Thomas Chaffee, Jan. 4, 1695.

BENJAMIN (3) CARPENTER
{R40}

Benjamin (3) Carpenter, of Joseph (2), William (1), was born Jan. 19, 1658; married Renew Weeks, the daughter of William and Elizabeth Weeks of Dorchester, Mass. She was born in 1660, and was baptized at Dorchester, probably by the right of the mother. She died July 29, 1703. He then married 2nd Martha Toogood, Nov. 27. 1706; she was living in 1727. He died on May 22, 1727.

Children of Benjamin and Renew (Weeks) Carpenter, all born in Swansea.

{R20} Benjamin was born Jan. 27, 1680; m. Mary (4) Barney, Jan. 23, 1706. He moved to Ashford, Conn. about the year 1733 or 1734. He was a farmer.

Jotham was born June 1, 1682; m. 1st Desire Martin, July 10, 1707; m. 2nd, Isabel Sherman, June 6, 1728. His first wife, Desire died Sept. 12, 1727. He died in 1760.

Renew was born April 14, 1684; m. John West, Dec. 4, 1703 at Swansea.

Elizabeth was born Feb. 28, 1685 or 1686; m. Winslow of Swansea.

Hannah was born May 3, 1688; m. David Thurston, Oct. 23, 1725. He married 2nd, Patience Carpenter, daughter of Timothy Carpenter. Hannah died Oct. 2, 1768, aged 80 years. Residence, Swansea.

Jane was born March 31, 1690, and died June 15, 1690.

John was born March 25, 1691 or 1692; m. 1st, Sarah Thurston, Sept. 12, 1717. She died Oct. 24, 1744, aged 53 years. He m. 2nd, Martha H____, of Windham, Conn. He m. 3rd, widow Hannah Martin, March 19, 1748, of Warwick, R.I. He died in 1766. Residence, Mansfield and Stafford, Conn.

Submit was born June 22, 1693, and died Feb. 9, 1741 at Swansea, Mass., aged 49 years.

Job was born March 16, 1695; m. 1st Anne; m. 2nd Barbara Miller, Dec. 17, 1764. Residence, Rehoboth and Swansea. He was an inn-keeper.

Kesiah was born March 26, 1697; m. Thomas Horton, published April 29, 1721 at Swansea.

Hezekiah was born March 27, 1699 and died March 19, 1750. In 1738 he gave a lot of land to the First Baptist Church of Newport, R.I.

Edward was born Dec. 8, 1700; m. Elizabeth Wilson, Aug. 12, 1724, who was born July 8, 1706, the daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Wilson of Rehoboth; she d. April 24, 1791 in her 85th year. He d. Dec. 12, 1778, in his 78th year at Swansea, Mass.

BENJAMIN (4) CARPENTER
{R20}

Benjamin (4) Carpenter, of Benjamin (3), Joseph (2) and William (1), was born Jan. 27, 1680 in Swansea, Massachusetts. He married Mary (4) Barney {R21} on Jan. 23, 1706. He was a farmer and moved to Ashford, Connecticut about 1733 or 1734.

Children of Benjamin and Mary (Barney) Carpenter, all born in Swansea, Massachusetts

Benjamin was born Dec. 23, 1707; died Jan. 3, 1708.

Dan was born Feb. 26, 1708; m. Sarah. He moved from Swansea, Mass. to Ashford, Conn.; he is called "Daniel" by some members of his family, but on record it was recorded, "Dan".

Uriah was born June 12, 1711; m. Sarah Hayward, Nov. 28, 1733; he died 1762, in Havana, Cuba; he enlisted in the service of the government; he bought land in Ashford, Conn. in 1734.

Mary was born May 2, 1714, in Swansea, Mass. She probably married Ichabod Wishwell, published Oct. 9, 1736.

Ann was born Jan. 7, 1717, in Swansea, Mass.

Isabel was born May 20, 1719.

{R10} William was born Sept. 24, 1721; m. Hannah (4) Needham, of Brimfield, near Wilbraham, Mass. He died in 1809 or 1810. He moved from Swansea, Mass. to Ashford, Conn. and later he resided in Stafford, Conn. where he died a farmer.

Benjamin was born Sept. 8, 1729; m. Joanna Howard. He moved to Ashford, Conn., from there to Surrey, N.H. and from there to Landgrove, Vermont. He was a farmer.



WILLIAM (5) CARPENTER
{R10}

William (5) Carpenter, of Benjamin (4), Benjamin (3), Joseph (2) and William (1), was born Sept. 24, 1721 in Swansea, Mass. and married Hannah (4) Needham, of Brimfield, Mass. They settled first at East Greenwich, R.I. where their first two children were born. They later moved to Ashford, Conn. and then to the vicinity around Stafford, Conn. and Wilbraham, Mass. He died in 1809 or 1810 at Stafford, Conn. He was a farmer.

William Carpenter of South Brimfield, Mass. enlisted in the Lexington scare in Anthony Needham's company, and served 11 days; second, as a private in Capt. Jos. Thompson's company, Colonel Danielson's regiment, April 29, 1775 for 8 months. William Carpenter, private in the Continental army, Colonel Mixon's regiment, served from April 1, 1777 to Dec. 31, 1779; credited to Brimfield; again in the Continental army, March, 1779 and joined Captain Toogood's company, Colonel Mixon's regiment; enlisted for three years. William Carpenter, Sergeant in Capt. James Browning's company, Colonel Murray's regiment, July 15, 1780; served 3 months and 3 days, to reinforce the Continental army.

Children of William and Hannah (Needham) Carpenter

Daniel was born in 1749; married Lucy Nichols; he died in 1811 at Barre, Vermont. He settled in Wilbraham, Mass., and moved to Pittsford, Vermont, and thence to Barre. Daniel made his first purchase of land in Ludd Hollow in Pittsford, August 11, 1793.

John was born about 1751 in East Greenwich, R.I.; m. Lovina Chappelle of East Haddam, Conn. probably July 12, 1777; she d. Oct. 7, 1819. He died Oct. 24, 1818. He moved to Wilbraham and to East Haddam (or Wales), Mass. where his children were born. He was a farmer.

Nathan was born in 1765; m. Azubah Blodgett of Randolph, Vermont. He died Nov. 27, 1840. He moved to Barre, Vermont and thence to New York state, and from there to Cleveland, Ohio; he died at Brickfield, Ohio. He was in Cleveland in 1818.

Reuben; married a Rood and moved to Worthington, Ohio.

William was born May 17, 1769; m. Sarah Blodget of Vermont, born July 14, 1769, d. Feb. 24, 1850. He died Oct. 15, 1852. They went to Newville, Ohio and thence to Mansfield, Ohio and lastly to Colorado.

Barney; moved from Barre, Vermont to Worthington, Ohio.

Jotham was born Sept. 2, 1760; m. Molly Patterson of Barre, Vermont April 18, 1772, she died Mar. 12, 1813, aged 52. He died June 2, 1829. He was a minister and a state legislator.

WILLIAM (5) CARPENTER

Zebulon; died at the age of 18 years.

David

Powell. He took care of his parents.

{R5} Anna was born Jan. 14, 1747 at Brimfield, Mass. Married before 1778, Moses (4) Rood of Barre, Vermont. She died at Barre, Vermont April 13, 1831; he died at Barre, Vermont Aug. 10, 1830.

Irving

Polly

Hannah was born about 1767; m. probably James Irving of Wilbraham, Mass. and moved to Williamstown, Vermont where she died in January of 1795, aged 38 years with her sixteenth child in her arms; he m. 2nd widow Nancy Carpenter, her maiden name was Wolcott. He died in Barre, Vermont on March 6, 1834, aged 81 years.

Jesse was born about 1749; m. Ruth Streeter of Nelson, Madison County, New York. He died in 1843, at Nelson, New York.

RALPH CHAPMAN
{R174}

Ralph Chapman, b. in England, came to New England in the ship "Elizabeth".

Children of Ralph Chapman

{R87} Mary, b. 10/28 or 10/31/1643 at Marshfield, Massachusetts; m. 5/4 or 5/14/1666, William Throop, b. 1637 in Bristol, England, d. 12-1704 in Bristol, Rhode Island. She d. 6-1732 in Bristol, Rhode Island.

CLAPP

The Clapp family which settled early in New England came from Devonshire, England. The father of the celebrated Captain Roger Clapp was of Salcombe Regis when he made his Will, but it seems probable that the parent home was in Sidbury where, unfortunately, the parish records are gone. The transcripts of the parish have never been examined by anyone who has made the result available to searchers on this side of the ocean.

There are various emigrants of the name Clapp, and many erroneous ideas of the relationship between them have been put in print. The examination of all the records in this family now in America, known to the author, (of the SCOTT Genealogy, Mary Lovering Holman) gives the following probable pedigree. The Will of John Clapp of Dorchester, Mass., which is of great value, called Roger Clapp, "cousin", and from this it is assumed that Roger's father and John's were brothers. There are however other ways in which the two men could be "cousins", according to the custom of that day, when the word not only expressed the relationship between brother's children, but also between an uncle and nephew or niece. If William Clapp of Salcombe Regis, were a brother of Nicholas Clapp of Venn Ottery, it seems probable that he was an older and presumably a half brother of Nicholas. It is unfortunate that only the briefest abstracts of Wills could be examined, as the full Wills might clear up some of the doubtful points. The line of interest here goes to Nicholas Clapp of Venn Ottery and Sidbury.

The line apparently begins with a William Clapp of Sidbury, who was born as early as 1500. At the time of his death, his wife was named Alice and she probably was the mother of his children. In his Will, made 29 May 1555, proved at Exeter, 25 July 1555, he calls himself, of Sidbury, in the parish of Harforde. He bequeathed to two daughters, Beaton and Joan, at time of making not married; to Thomas Ybden; to two of William Ybden's children; to Gyllam Badstone; to Alse ynglande; to daughter of same Alse; to "hye aulte of Sydbury"; to two of my son's children; to Richard Clappe; residue to Alse, wife: Wit: John Fullbrooke, Thomas Badstone.

This man was probably the great grandfather of Nicholas Clapp, and as he apparently had only one son, that son was the grandfather. If the Richard mentioned above is a grandson it is probably he that was the father, as there is reason to think that Nicholas' father was named Richard. If the Richard above was the son and evidently only son of William, then the line would run William (1), Richard (2), (Richard?) (3), Nicholas (4), but, of course, these intermediate names are merely hypothetical. (Richard?) (3) born before 1650, perhaps married twice. The fact that Nicholas' mother, Christian Clapp, does not mention William, of Salcombe Regis, as a child, coupled with the omission of any mention of him in the Will of her son Peter, rather suggests that he may have been the son of an earlier marriage of her husband (Richard?) Clapp, if he were the brother of Nicholas.

(Richard?) Clapp died before 1608. Christian Clapp, of Sidbury, widow, sick of body, made her Will, 25 July 1608, proved at Exeter, by the executor, Nicholas Clappe, of Sidbury, 12 Aug. 1608. She bequeathed to the poor of Sidbury; to godchildren; "to god-daughter dwelling at Broadclist one Petecotte with browne charmllet bodies; to Mary Clapp my gowne; to Elizabeth Clapp my sonn Nicholas, his wife, my cloak; to Prudence Clapp, Anne Crutchet & Ann Windsam all my lynninge aparell to be equally devided; to Ann Windsam my fetherbed a bolster a red covrlet & the matres; to Prudence Clapp my cubbord

CLAPP (Cont.)

at Pynhill & a Tableboard & a brasen Pann; to foresaid Ann Windsam £10 to be ymployd for her benefitt & if she dye before twentye then said £10 to remayne to Prudence Clapp: to my Daughter Eyde Crutchett, £10; to Richard Clapp, my son Nicholas, his son, one chest; to Ellen Lee my kyrtle; to Ann Windsham a brasen pan & a crock & my coffer; residue to sonne Nicholas Clapp and he to be Executor. Wit: William Ebdon & James Taylor".

Inventory taken by William Warren, John Southwood, Thomas Searle & Thomas Ebdon, 9 Aug. 1608. Bond of Nicholas Clapp, of Sidbury, husbandman, for £30.

Accepting as a fact that William, of Salcombe Regis, was a brother of Nicholas Clapp, we have the following children for (Richard?)(3) Clapp.

{R330}1. William Clapp of Salcombe Regis, b. about 1570, d. 1 March 1640; m. in Sidmouth, 11 Sept. 1593, Jone, daughter of Robert Channon of Sidmouth, d. before 1630.

2. Peter Clapp of Sidbury, d. 1622. Peter Clapp, of Sidbury, husbandman, made his Will, 26 March 1622, proved at Exeter, 10 Jan. 1622-3. He bequeathed to daughter Rebecca; to daughter Margery; to Phillip Cox, the younger; to son Richard; to prentice boy; to brother Robert Clapp, 10 s. quarterly for the life of my wife; to the poor at Sidbury; to god-children; to the ringers; residue to Thamsin, wife and executrix; overseers, **Nicholas Clapp, my brother and William Ebdon**(crossed out in original). Wit: Richard Clapp, Robert Peek "these do I appoint overseers".

3. Robert Clapp

4. Nicholas Clapp, of Sidbury and Venn Ottery.

5. Eyde; m. _____ Crutchett.

6. a Daughter; m. _____ Windsham.

WILLIAM CLAPP
{R330}

William Clapp, of Salcombe Regis, b. about 1570, d. 1 Mar. 1640; m. in Sidmouth, 11 Sept. 1593, Jone, dau. of Robert Channon {R662} of Sidmouth, d. before 1630. William Clapp, the elder, of Salcombe Regis, made a Will that was proved at Exeter, by Robert Clapp; to son Roger Clapp; to daughter Jane; to Daughter Sarah; to grandchild William Weeks; to son Robert Clapp; to son John Clapp; to grand-daughter Hester; to grandchild William Clapp, the younger; to Dorothy Clapp, daughter-in-law; to Robert and John, son Robert's children; to grandchild James Clapp; to grandchild Elezeus Clapp; to god-child Elizabeth Tuck; residue to Robert and John Clapp, executors. Wit: Dorothy Clapp, Robert Clapp. Inventory by Elezeus Gray and Dorothy Clapp 20 Mar. 1640.

Children of William and Jone (Channon) Clapp

Robert Clapp, b. abt. 1595, living 1641; m. Dorothy, and had before 1640, sons Robert and John.

John Clapp, had son John who m. and settled in Colyton, Devon, where he had a son Robert Clapp, baptized 12 Sept. 1658, and others later.

{R165} Jane Clapp, b. abt. 1600; m. (1) George Weeks, who d. 27 Oct. 1659; m. (2) Jonas Humphrey, who d. 9 Mar. 1661-2. She d. a widow, 2 Aug. 1668.

Edward Clapp, b. abt. 1605, d. in Dorchester, Mass., 8 Jan. 1664; m. (1), before 1633, Prudence Clapp, dau. of Nicholas Clapp. (She was his first cousin); m. (2) Susanna Cockerill, by whom he had four children.

William Clapp, b. probably abt. 1607, d. in Salcombe Regis in 1636; m. 10 Oct. 1633, Dorothea Gray, probably dau. of Elezeus Gray. William Clapp, the younger, of Salcombe Regis, made his Will 6 Sept. 1636, proved 1636. He bequeathed to son William at 21; to son Elezeus at 21; to brother Edward "which now lives in New England"; to dear father; to loving wife; to brother Roger; to brother Robert; to brother John; to sister Jane; to sister Sarah; to sister's son, Thomas Weeks; to John Rossiter, the elder; to Katharine Druscomb; to "those for whom I did witness they were baptized", namely, Susanna Druscomb, Joane Mayre of Sidwell, William Rossiter and Humphrey Spencer; residue to wife Dorothy executrix. Father William Clapp, the elder, and Robert Clapp, overseers. Inventory by Phillip Drake, Gentleman, Robert Clapp and George Weeks, 22 Oct. 1636.

Captain Roger Clapp, bapt. 2 April 1609. (Certificate signed by Fr. Pring, Vicar, Wm. Clappe and Peter Clearke, Church wardens.) He states in his Memoirs "we were 5 brethern of which I was the youngest". He arrived at Nantasket, 30 May 1630; m. 1633, Joanna Ford, dau. of Thomas Ford, b. 8 June 1617, d. Boston, 29 June 1695. He had fourteen children. He died Boston, Mass., 2 Feb. 1691.

Sarah Clapp, b. probably after 1612; m. Nicholas Clapp, Jr. (Her first cousin).

HENRY COOK
{R186}

Henry Cook was born in England in 1615 and settled in Salem, Massachusetts where he is found as a property owner and slaughterer or butcher in 1638. He mortgaged his house and land there in 1649.

At a town meeting of Salem, Oct. 29, 1638, he desired to be an inhabitant. Mr. Cooke lived on Washington Street, on the southeasterly corner of the site of the Masonic Temple. He bought the house and land of Edmond Thompson Jan. 17, 1645; and died there in 1661. His widow, Judith Cooke, conveyed the property to Walter Price Jan. 13, 1663.

At a town meeting held two days after Christmas, 1638, Henry Cooke was granted 6 acres of land, and again on Feb. 4, 1638/9 he was granted another 5 acres. In 1640 Henry Cooke and Edward Ingram were appointed to keep the swine for six shillings for each animal. As these men walked through the town on their way to the pasture in the morning, they blew their horn and the owners of the swine brought them out to the drove, which was thus constantly increased in numbers. The swine were returned at sunset. The keepers were responsible for any swine that were lost, but for those which were killed by wild beasts they were excused if they brought home a part of flesh as evidence. March 14, 1659-60, he with Samuel Ebourne are fence surveyors for North neck and about the glasshouse and Thomas Gouldthwaight's field and up to Michael Shafflin's. Again in January of 1649-50 he is granted forty acres beyond the river "or on this side by Henerie Bartholmew."

On Jan. 29, 1655-56, Henry Cooke agreed to take John Talbey (an apparent vagrant) on as a servant for a year, the town to supply him shirts, cloth to make a coat, covering for a bed and some things to make a bed, Cooke to have eight bushels of Indian corn.

In June of 1639, Henry married Judith Birdsale (Burdshall or Birdsall) and by her had ten children. He died December 25, 1661 and his estate was administered in June 1662. His widow Judith died September 11, 1689 and the inventory of her estate was taken November 23, 1689.

Children of Henry and Judith (Birdsale) Cook

Isaac, b. April 3, 1640, husbandman; m. May 3, 1664, Elizabeth Buxton; d. autumn 1692. She died 1713.

Samuel, b. Sept. 30, 1641; of Salem in 1673.

Judith, b. Sept. 15, 1643; m. John Pudney.

Rachel, b. Sept. 25, 1645; m. Elisha Kebee.

John, b. Sept. 6, 1647.

{R93} Mary (twin), b. Sept. 15, 1650; m. Robert (3) Moulton.

HENRY COOK

Martha (twin), b. Sept. 15, 1650; living in 1667.

Henry, b. Dec. 30, 1652.

Elizabeth, b. Sept. 1654; d. Sept. 1654.

Hannah, b. Sept. 1658; m. Daniel Canady.

DOWNING

Of the Downing family of co. Suffolk, a "gentle" family, and armigerous, it is said that an outstanding characteristic is that they "consistently, through two centuries, manifested a practical belief in the absolute value of Learning.

GEORGE DOWNING
{R1484}

The first established head of this line was George Downing of Beccles, co. Suffolk, whose will signed December 15, _____ named his wife Cicely and five children of whom his second and third sons, John and George were "to go to the summer schole, and then to the Universitie of Cambridge". His estate was probated on June 26, 1564, by his widow Cicely {R1485}.

Children of George and Cicely (____) Downing

John

{R742} George, b. about 1550; d. after January 1610/11

Plus three other children that were named in his will.

GEORGE DOWNING
{R742}

George Downing probably born about 1550 matriculated at Cambridge in 1569, took his bachelor's degree in 1573-4, his master's degree in 1577 and served as Master of the Grammar School at Ipswich, co. Suffolk from 1589 until his death in 1610-11. He married a Miss Bellamy {R743} and had ten children, of whom Emanuel, the eldest, later the emigrant to New England, was baptized at St. Lawrence, Ipswich, August 12, 1585, and Nathaniel was baptized there October 8, 1587, followed by three daughters, Susanna, the eldest, Nahomie, and Abigail.

The wife of George died before 1611 for when he made his will on January 17, 1610-11, she was not named. He sent at least two of his sons, Emanuel and Joseph to Cambridge and had evidently provided for them financially as well, for excepting a bequest of books to Joseph, his entire estate was left to the same daughters whom he named as executrixes.

That he was comfortably fixed is evidenced by his permission to these daughters to sell "my howse and tenements with the gardanis, orchardes and all that doth belongs thereto...to the value eight skoare and tenn powndes". He gave them the lease of "White Friars", the house he lived in, and equal shares of the _____. Nahomie was to have the "danske cheste" [damask ?] "which standeth in the summer parlor", and he specifically withheld from his son Joseph, in the daughters' behalf, "my twoo household bybles with tenn of my cheif bookes...". At this time the girls were probably unmarried but presently Susanna married Francis Kirby, a "skinner" and merchant of London who subsequently carried on extensive business dealings with John Winthrop and Emanuel Downing in the colony; between January 1611 and 1615, Abigail married John Goade, skinner of London; and by repeated circumstantial evidence Nahomie must have married Richard Hill of London and have been the "sister Hill" frequently referred to by Lucy (Winthrop) Downing as well as Francis Kirby, husband of Susanna Downing.

Children of George and ____ (Bellamy) Downing

Emanuel, bapt. Aug. 12, 1585; m.(1st) Ann Ware, and (2nd) Lucy Winthrop

Nathaniel, bapt. Oct. 8, 1587

Susanna, m. Francis Kirby

Nahomie, m. probably, Richard Hill

{R371} Abigail, m. between 1611 and 1615, John Goade, skinner of London.

Joseph

Plus possibly four others.

JOHN GOADE

{R370}

John Goad of London was a "skinner". This implied that he was a dealer in hides, leathers, furs, shoes, and the like. John Goad married in London, Abigail Downing, daughter of George and (____) Bellamy Downing.

Children (known) of John and Abigail (Downing) Goad (probably all born in London)

John, b. before 1615/16, for the will of his mother's brother Nathaniel Downing "of London, gentleman," dated May 7, 1616, gave "To my sister, Abigail Goad, wife of John Goad, skinner, twenty pounds and to their son, John Goad, forty shillings to make him a cup."

Thomas Goad, born about 1620, for in 1635, at the age of fifteen, he emigrated on the "Abigail" with John Winthrop as a servant, having been outfitted by his aunt (called "Sister Hill", wife of Richard Hill, doubtless Nahomie Downing) but through interference of a meddling outsider he was defrauded of what his aunt had provided and soon after arrival in New England he left the employ of Winthrop and sailed for Spain, probably planning a return to his relatives in England. He was called "cosen" [nephew] by the husband of Susanna Downing.

{R185} Abigail, b. Probably between 1618 and 1622; d. in Salem, Mass., between Jan. 5 and March 22, 1665/6; emigrated to New England perhaps early in 1640 for on September 8, 1640 she joined Salem Church and she married there about February 1640/1, or soon after, undoubtedly at the home of her uncle Emanuel Downing, Robert (2) Moulton.

NICHOLAS GROVES
{R94}

Nicholas LaGroves (LaGrove, Grove, Groves) was born about 1645 in France. He was a Huguenot refugee and emigrated from the Isle of Jersey to Salem, Mass. prior to 1668. In Oct. 1668 he was one of the citizens there who signed a petition against imposts to the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He married May 16, 1671, Hannah Sallows, b. Sept. 7, 1654, daughter of Robert and Freeborn (Wolfe) Sallows, and settled at Beverly, Mass. where he was made a Freeman Mar. 8, 1682, and became a freeholder July 1, 1685.

He died before Feb. 11, 1702-3. Peter Groves, Freeborn Groves, Benjamin Patch and Susanna, his wife, of Beverly. Robert Moulton and Hannah, his wife, of Salem, all children or grandchildren-in-law of Nicholas Groves, late of Beverly deceased, for the affection and duty which they owe to Hannah L. Groves, their mother, widow of Nicholas, quit claim to Hannah and their brother, John Groves, sailor, land inherited from Nicholas, dated Feb. 7, 1703/4. She died 1718, both died at Beverly, Mass.

Children of Nicholas and Hannah (Sallows) Groves

Susanna La Groves (Groves), b. May 8, 1672 at Beverly, Mass., bapt. Sept. 29, 1672 at First Church. She married July 16, 1694, Benjamin Patch of Salem who died 1730. She died Nov. 2, 1733. Had 8 children.

Nicholas La Groves (Groves), bapt. April 19, 1674 at Beverly First Church. He died between Sept. 11, 1726 and Jan. 22, 1728, leaving no family.

{R47} Hannah La Groves (Groves), bapt. Sept. 10, 1676 at Beverly First church. She married April 12, 1698, Robert (4) Moulton of Salem, by Rev. John Hale.

Peter La Grove (Groves), bapt. Sept. 14, 1679 at Beverly First Church.

John LaGro (Groves), b. Sept. 24, 1681, Beverly, Mass.

Freeborn LaGroe (Groves), b. Feb. 11, 1683 at Beverly, Mass., bapt. April 20, 1684 at First Church. He was living Feb. 7, 1703/4, but there are no further records concerning him.

From a letter written July 26, 1927 by Wm. T. Groves, author of "A History and Genealogy of the Groves Family in America", published in 1915 is found the following pertinent information: "I have just returned from a vacation spent in the New England states. Among the places visited was Beverly (Mass.), the first home of the Groves. Mrs. Groves and I tramped all over the place. We walked over what used to be the site of the farm of Nicholas LeGrove. It is, of course, now, all built up with houses all over it. We also visited the Beverly Historical House located on Cabot St. There one will find much of interest. You will find a large brass tablet upon which are the names of the founders of the town. Nicholas LeGrove and wife Hannah, also Peter Wolfe and Martha are among them. There is also a drawing of the old meeting house

NICHOLAS GROVES

showing the whipping post which Peter Groves built in 1682. In the Boston State House will be found the petition against Imposts to the General Court of Mass. (1668) Bay Colony and thereon will be found the signature of Nicholas LeGrove. I have a copy of it in my possession. I think there is also the signature of Peter Wolfe. I have never delved into the records of Peter Wolfe but I have seen the will of Peter which is to be found at Salem. A copy of it will be found in the Quarterly Court Records found in many libraries. Peter was also one of the founders of the First Church, as was Hannah Sallows, wife of Nicholas. We were in the present First Church located on the very site of the famous old church. All of the First Church records are in a bank vault at Salem, Mass. In them one might find much, I think...for instance how the different families were seated in the meeting house. It was a matter of social rank, in those days. You will find the standard in Stone's 'History of Beverly.' It is quite interesting."

MOULTON

Place name for a small town in Devonshire, England. First of name in England was Sir Thomas de Moulton, who came with William the Conqueror, and was rewarded with great tracts of land in Lincolnshire, for bravery at the Battle of Hastings.

ROBERT (1) MOULTON {R368}

When only a few groups of settlers had encamped here, Robert (1) Moulton landed, from England, in 1629. With him came his brother James and a son Robert, Jr., also grown of manhood. This son was a clergyman of the Church of England.

Of Robert, the elder, we have scraps of reliable history. From a letter to Gov. Endicott we learn that Robert Moulton was entrusted with all the shipwright tools and supplies sent to the colony, the letter stipulating that Robert Moulton was to have "chiefe charge."

He was probably the first well-equipped ship-builder that ever landed in New England. He built the first vessels in Salem and the town of Medford near Boston. He was an able member of the colonial legislature, representing the town of Salem there.

Robert the elder, went to Charlestown and there acquired real estate, what is known as "Moulton's Point," being named for him. There is also a "Moulton Street" in Charlestown.

An attempt was made by the clergyman, Robert, to establish the English Church, in Salem, but it was opposed by Gov. Endicott and others in authority, as not in accord with the prevailing ideas of the colonies.

Robert, the elder, lived in the colony from 1629 to 1655. During these years he was active and influential in the business and public affairs of the new country he had chosen as his home.

Robert Moulton, the elder, b. _____, freeman, 18 May 1631; a shipbuilder of Salem, 1629; Rep. from Charlestown 1634. Robert Moulton came to America from England in 1629. He died in 1655. He has already been referred to as a man of influence in Salem, both politically and socially. He was awarded 200 acres in Salem before he moved to Charlestown where he lived from 1630-1635, where the navy yard now stands and had a house there. The place was called Moulton's Point. It was on this point that the British landed when they crossed from Boston to fight the Battle of Bunker Hill.

In Felt's "Annals of Salem" Robert Moulton is mentioned as one of the executive rulers of Salem, in its earliest days; he m. Deborah _____.

Salem, dated 20th Febr., 1654-5

By theise presents be it knowne, that I, Robert Moulton Senior; being by God's hand one my sicke bed of perfect memory, Doe ordaine and Appoint my sonne Robert Moulton, whole Executor of this my Last Will & Testament.

I Give my Daughter Dorothy Edwards twenty markes.

Allso Two pillowbers marked with D/R M

Item My farme I leave with my sonne, till my Grandsonne Robert Moulton be twenty one yeares old, & then he to enjoy the one half with the Apple trees & After his father and mother's death to enjoy the farme wholly &

ROBERT (1) MOULTON

in Case my Grandsonne Robert dye first that it fall in like manner to his next elder brother successively if he That enjoys it have no issue.

To Goodwife Buffum I give twenty shillings.

To Joshua Buffum ten shillings.

The rest of my Goods and Cattell I leave with my sonne Robert & he to pay my debts.

Robt. Moulton Senr.

Witnesses: George Gardner, Henry Phelps, Nich. Phelpess

Robt. Moulton Senr. will brought to court ye 26, 4. 1655

Children of Robert (Sr.) and Deborah (____) Moulton

{R184} Robert, b. about 1615; d. 1665; m. Abigail Goade, she d. 1665-6

Dorothy, m. ____ Edwards.

ROBERT (2) MOULTON
{R184}

Robert (2) Moulton, the son of Robert (1) Moulton, b. about 1615; was rector of the church at Salem in 1640; m. about February 1640, Abigail Goade, niece of Emanuel Downing. They lived in Salem. He died in the fall of 1665; she died in 1665-6. Each left a will.

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF ROBERT MOULTON SENIOR OF SALEM

I Robert Moulton, of Salem senior beinge by gods hande on my sick bedd but of pfect memorie doe dispose of my estate as followeth: vide; I doe ordaine my wife my whole executrix of this my last will and testament and I give and bequeath to my son Robert five pounds at my decease and to my daughtr Abigaile five pound st(er)ling also my son Samuell to enjoy all my lands with Readinge bounds buttinge on Ipswich river by estimation sixteen akers more or less; also I give to my daughtr Hannah twentie pounds in neate Cattle to be pd at her day of marriage also I give unto my two yonger sons John and Joseph my now dwellinge house with all the land and meadow with all othr apurtenances thereunto belonginge after the decease of my wife they payinge as a legasie to my two yonge daughtrs Meriam and Mary to each of them twentie pounds to be pd within one year after they come to posess it and in case either of my sons John or Joseph should die before their mother my will is that my son Samuell shall enjoy the pt of my house and lande, given to the ptie deceased and this I leave as my last will and testament witnis my hande the 5th of September 1665.

Robert Moulton Senir

witnis

Henry Bartholmew

George Gardner

Samuell Gardner

Leift George Gardner & Samuel

Gardner gave oath in Court that

the above written was signed by

Robert Moulton & declared to be

his last will and testament in

these prsents: 28:9mo.65

Ateste Hilliard Veren, Clericr

ROBERT (2) MOULTON

Children of Robert (2) and Abigail (Goade) Moulton

Abigail, bapt. Dec. 25, 1642; m. Feb. 3, 1658, Benj. Bellflower; he d. Feb. 24, 1659-60.

{R92} Robert, bapt. June 23, 1644; m. Mary Cook. He d. in 1730/31.

John, b. April 25, 1654-55; m. Elizabeth Corëy.

Samuel, b. ____; d. 1667-68.

Joseph, b. Jan. 3, 1656; a mariner living June 9, 1680.

Mariam, b. Jan. 1658-59; m. Oct. 8, 1677, Joseph Bechellor, of Beverly; m. (2) Freeborn Balsh before 1685.

Mary, b. June 15, 1661; m. April 7, 1680, Wm. Lord, Jr.

Hannah, b. ____; m. May 22, 1666, Thomas Flint; d. March 20, 1673.

ROBERT (3) MOULTON
{R92}

Robert (3) Moulton, of Robert (2) and Robert (1), bapt. June 23, 1644; m. in Salem, July 17, 1672, Mary Cook. Lived in Salem. He died in 1730-31; she d. after 1732.

Children of Robert (3) and Mary (Cook) Moulton

Mary, b. 2nd of Jan., 1673; m. about 1700, Thomas Mackintire.

{R46} Robert, b. 3rd of 7th or 8th mo., 1675; m. Hannah Groves, 12th of April, 1698.

Ebenezer, b. 23rd of April, 1678.

Abigail, b. 28th of 12th mo., 1681; m. 2nd of Sept., 1724, Zachariah Marsh.

Samuel, b. ____; m. Sarah Green, 15th of Jan. 1719-20.

Martha, b. ____; m. Thomas Green, 12th of Jan., 1710

Hannah, b. ____; unm., 1744-45.

ROBERT (4) MOULTON
{R46}

Robert (4) Moulton of Robert (3), Robert (2), Robert (1), b. 3rd of 7th mo., 1675, in Salem; m. in Beverly, Mass, 11th or 12th of April, 1698, Hannah Groves of Beverly. They lived first in Salem then in Windham, Conn. and finally in Brimfield, Mass. Robert died in 1756, Aug. 25, leaving a will. Hannah, his wife, survived him.

Children of Robert (4) and Hannah (Groves) Moulton
Born in Salem, Mass.

Hannah, b. 1st of Aug., 1699; m. 1st of Jan., 1723-24, Stephen Fuller of Windham, Conn.

Robert, b. 18th of Dec., 1700; m. Elizabeth Baker, 14th of Dec., 1733.
(Bapt. Salem Village, 28th of Sept., 1707).

{R23} Mary, b. 30th of Sept., 1702; m. Anthony (3) Needham of Brimfield, at Salem, June 10, 1722. She died in South Brimfield in 1790.

Abigail, b. 13th of Mar., 17___; m. 1st of Mar., 1725-26, Abel Bingham of Windham, Conn.

Lois, b. 3rd of April, 1706; m. ____ Durkee.

Lydia, b. 13th of Jan., 1708; m. (1) Thomas King (Brimfield) 4th of Aug., 1726; m. (2) ____ Merrick.

Born in Windham, Conn.

Ebenezer, b. 25th of Dec., 1709; m. Eunice Hall, 6th of Apr., 1739.

Mehitable, b. 24th of March, 1712; m. John Perry (Brimfield), 26th of Oct., 1732.

Samuel, b. 15th of June, 1714 (twin); m. Mary Haynes 30th of June, 1739.

Susanna, b. 15th of June, 1714 (twin).

Joseph, b. 24th of August, 1716; d. 13th of Sept. 1735.

Freeborn, b. 3rd of April, 1717; m. Rebecca Walker, 23rd of June, 1737.

Born in Brimfield, Mass.

John, b. 1st of Feb., 1720-21; m. Ruth Bound, 20th of May, 1742.

NEEDHAM

A local surname from "Needham", a market town in County Suffolk, England, the village of cattle. From Saxon "neat", Danish "Nod", a herd, and "Ham", a village. In another sense, it may denote the clean, fair town.

ANTHONY (1) NEEDHAM

{R88}

Anthony (1) Needham, of Salem, Mass., was born in England in 1628. He married, 10 Jan. 1655, Ann Potter, born in Antrim, Ireland, the only daughter of Humphrey Potter {R178}, who was sometime mayor of Coventry, Warwickshire, England. Humphrey Potter was the only son of Thomas Potter {R356}, (who himself was once the mayor of Coventry) and was killed in the Irish Massacre in Dublin, Ireland, in 1641.

Anthony Needham came to New England and settled in Salem about 1653, and Ann Potter Needham came to Salem to live with her father's sister, Mrs. Rebecca Bacon, from whom she received a considerable estate, as also from her father or his ancestors. She became an enthusiastic Quaker.

"In the English expedition sent by Oliver Cromwell for the taking of the French fort at St. John about 1654, Henry Kenney, Anthony Needham, John Floyd and Thomas Lathrop served under the command of Maj. Sedgwick" (Perley's Salem, Vol. III, p. 140).

"Captain Nicholas Manning of Salem served in Captain Paige's troop in the Mount Hope campaign in June 1675, and was in command of a company which marched to Narragansett to recruit the army after the great swamp fight. Among his soldiers at that time, Feb. 29, 1675/76, were Lt. Anthony Needham, John Beckett, Resolved White and Thomas Fuller, from Salem" (ibid., p. 91).

Children of Anthony (1) and Ann (Potter) Needham
all born in Salem (Salem Vital Records)

Rebecca, b. 21 Dec. 1656; m. Jan. 1675, Michael Chapman.

Anna, b. 31: 6m: 1658.

Elizabeth, b. 1: 10m: 1659.

Provided, b. 12: 2m: 1661; d. unmarried.

{R44} Anthony, b. 11 April 1663; m. Mary Swinnerton, 3 Jan. 1695; d. 1757/8.

Mary, b. 30: 2m: 1665; d. unm. in 1742.

George, b. 26 March 1667; d. unm. young.

Isaack, b. 15 April 1669; d. in May 1750; m. ____.

Abigail, b. 31 May 1671; m. in 1691, Thomas Gould.

Thomas, b. 25 July 1673; m. in 1706, Ruth Sibley.

Dorothy, b. 25 Aug. 1675; m. William Brown.

Rachel, b. 17 March 1677/8; m. in 1712, William Snell.

ANTHONY (2) NEEDHAM
{R44}

Anthony (2) Needham, the son of Anthony (1) Needham, was born in Salem, Mass., 11 April 1663, died in 1757/8. He married 3 Jan. 1695, Rev. Jonathan Corwin officiating, Mary Swinnerton, born in Salem 17 May 1670, daughter of Job and Ruth (Symonds) Swinnerton.

Children of Anthony (2) and Mary (Swinnerton) Needham

Thomas, b. 4 Feb. 1696.

{R22} Anthony, b. 23 Nov. 1696 in Salem, Mass.; m. 10 June, 1722, Mary (5) Moulton, b. 1702, d. 1790. He d. at So. Brimfield, Mass. 2 July 1763.

Humphrey, b. in 1698.

Rebecca, m. 18 Jan. 1719, Jonathan Felton.

Jasper, b. 15 June 1705.

Ruth, d. in 1748; m. 11 April 1733, Benjamin Warner of Brimfield.

ANTHONY (3) NEEDHAM
{R22}

Anthony (3) Needham, of Anthony (2), Anthony (1), was born in Salem, Mass., 23 Nov. 1696, died in South Brimfield, now Wales, Mass., 2 July 1763, aged 66. He married, 10 June 1722, Mary (Molly) (5) Moulton, born in Salem 30 Sept. 1702, died in South Brimfield in 1790, daughter of Robert and Hannah (Groves) Moulton.

Anthony and Molly Needham are said to have gone to Brimfield about 1722, and are said to have been in 1726 the first white settlers of South Brimfield. The name of South Brimfield was changed in 1828 to Wales in honor of James Lawrence Wales.

Absalom Gardiner's "Compendium of Wales", 1873, p. 324, says "Anthony Needham was one of that band of adventurous pioneers who first made lodgement with a view to permanent settlement in this Town about 1726. He fixed his abode upon what we now call the Orcutt Place described in Mem. 1 No.3, p. 312. There he lived: there he died."

Children of Anthony (3) and Mary (Moulton) Needham

said to have been born in Brimfield,
except Hannah possibly born in So. Brimfield

Anthony, b. 18 May 1723.

Mary, b. 21 June 1725, m. in Brimfield, 14 Feb. 1744/45, as his second wife, Benjamin Cooley.

{R11} Hannah, b. in March 1727; d. 15 Aug. 1781, in her 54th year; m. 28 April 1743, William (5) Carpenter, b. Swansea, Mass. 24 Sept. 1721, d. in Stafford, Conn., 9 March 1809.

Ruth, b. 16 Jan. 1729; m. in Brimfield, 7 June, 1756, Isreal Kibbe.

Naomi, b. 5 June 1731; d. in 1824; m. 2 or 7 June 1756, Joseph Munger.

Nehemiah, b. 4 April 1734.

Abigail, b. 10 Nov. 1736; d. 11 Dec. 1736.

Jasper, b. 31 July 1738.

Jeremiah, b. 17 June 1741.

Daniel, b. 10 Sept. 1743.

Abner, b. 17 Dec. 1746.

WILLIAM ROBINSON
{R6}

From the Family Bible of Moses (5) Rood, Jr., bought March 30, 1819 for a price of \$12.50, is found the following handwritten information relating to the Robinson family.

	BIRTHS	DEATHS
William Robinson Born	December 6th, 1747	oct 12th 1813
Lucy Robinson Born	December 21st, 1752	
William Robinson jr Born	July 21st, 1771	
Zelotes Robinson Born	February 1773	
Timothy Robinson born	April 22, 1775	
Temperance Robinson	March 22, 1777	
Daniel Robinson born	March 16th, 1780	
Nathan Robinson Born	Sept 13th, 1783	
Edith Robinson Born	March 1st, 1786	
Asa Robinson Born	Decemr 25th, 1788	
Ira Robinson Born	May 21st, 1791	
Isaac Robinson Born	augst 29th, 1793	
Elijah Robinson Born	July 26th, 1796	
Samuel Robinson Born	Jany 15th, 1800	

William Robinson {R6} was born Dec. 6, 1747. He married Lucy ____ {R7}. She was born December 21, 1752. According to the 1860 Census, their daughter Edith {R3} was born in Connecticut. It is therefore assumed that some of the other children, possibly all, were born in that state.

The Bible has only one marriage entry and that is as follows: "Moses Rood junior Married To Edith Robinson.....November 17th, 1805"

Moses Rood junior is Moses (5) Rood, {R2} on the Ahnentafel Chart; Edith Robinson is {R3}.

Further ancestry of the Robinson lineage, or that of wife Lucy is not available to the editor at the time of this entry (1993).

THOMAS (1) ROOD
{R32/R66}

Thomas (1) Rood was born about 1626, probably in England, and was supposedly the son of a sea captain. He settled in southeastern Connecticut in the vicinity of Norwich. He married Sarah _____, and had by her, nine legitimate children. She died in March of 1668. Thomas died Oct. 18, 1672.

Children of Thomas and Sarah (_____) Rood

Sarah, b. Oct. 1649; d. before Feb. 9, 1713/14

Thomas, b. March 1651; m. May 5, 1684, Hannah Bennum of Wallingford, Connecticut. She d. Nov. 15, 1695. They had Jonathan, b. 1685; David, b. 1688; and Thomas, b. 1692.

Micah, b. Feb. 1653; m. Sarah Daynes. He was famous for his apples. He d. Dec. 1728. They had Mary, b. 1693; Micah, b. 1696; and Joseph, b. 1698.

Rachell, b. Feb. 1655; m. (1st) Jeremiah Blake; (2nd) George Smith of Lyme, Connecticut.

John, b. Sept. 1658; m. 1687 at Preston, Connecticut, Mary Edy. He d. 1704/5. They had John, b. 1688; Zachariah, b. 1691; Jacob, b. 1693; Mary, b. 1695; Joseph, b. 1698; and Noah, b. 1704.

Joseph, b. Mar. 1661.

Benjamin, b. Feb. 1663; m. 1690, Marcy Williams. They had Sarah, b. 1692; and Abigail, b. 1695.

Mary, b. March 1664. She died the same month and year.

Samuel, b. June 1666; m. Mary Mariner. They had nine children. She died Dec. 30, 1715.

Thomas Rood had another son, George {R16}, b. about 1671, with his eldest daughter Sarah, a few years after the death of his first wife Sarah _____. This child is in the direct lineage of the subject of this publication, Moses Jackson Rood. The following information, relating to this incident is presented for historical purposes.

THOMAS (1) ROOD

Mr. Robert Rood Buell, a noted Genealogist of the Rood family, whose notes on the family are contained in 13 uncataloged boxes in the Toledo-Lucas County Public Library in Toledo, Ohio, wrote to the editor in October of 1967 with the following comments: "Yes, I do know why Thomas (1) Rood died by hanging at Say Brook and have read (laboriously) all the testimony in the original court files. He has the dubious distinction of being the only Colonist in N. America executed for incest. His dau. Sarah (also=his second wife, by whom son (gdson) George) was apparently taken under the wing of Dr. George Bushnell of New London who looked after her until her death. Incest in Colonial New England was NOT uncommon but isn't found in the published books."

+++++

A court of Assistants held at Hartford october 8th. 1672.

[In Margin] Wm Leete esqr dept Govr. mr Samll Willys Capt John Tallcot
Mr Wm Joanes mr Henry Woolcot mr John Allyn et Secry mr James Richards mr
James Bishop mr Anth:Howkins Grand Jury. Thom: Bunce phillip Lowes
phillip Davis Nath Goodwin Jobe drake Thomas Bissell Timo Tearll(?) John
Goodrich John Kilbourn Daniel Harris Daniel Sherman John Hosford Jury
of life & death Lnt Walter Fyler Ens. Nich: Olmstead Bartho: Barnerd mr
James Steele Georg Grave Samll Boxeman Eliez Kimberly Jonath: Gillet senr
Jacob drake Nath: Loomys Nath: Willet Stephen Taylor petty Jury Ens
olmstead James Steele Eliez Kimberly Steven Chester Jonath Gillet Nath:
Loomys John Belding Stephen Bosnor(?) Bartho: Barnard George: Grave
Thomas. Olcot Nath. Willett./

Thomas Rhood thou art Indicted by the name of Thomas Rhood for not haveing the feare of God before thine eyes thou hast committed that abominable sin of Incest haveing carnall copulation with Sarah Rhood thy reputed daughter for which according to the law of God & the law of this colony thou deservest to dye: the Grand Jury fownd the Bill as to matter of fact./

The prisoner being called & the Indictment read to him in court he owned himselfe Guilty of the Indictment the case being refered to the Jury of life & death they return they finde the prisoner Thomas Rhood Guilty of the fact according to the Indictment

Sarah Roode thou art Indicted by the name of Sarah Roode for not having the Fear of God before thine eyes thou hast committed that abominable sin of Incest haveing carnall copulation with Thomas Rhood Thy reputed father for which according to the law of God & the law of this colony thou deservest to dye --- The Grand Jury find the Bill as to matter of fact./

The prisoner being called & the Indictment read to her in court she being demanded whither she were Guilty according to the Indictment she answered she was Guilty according to the Indictment. The case being refered to the Jury of life & death they return they find the prisoner Guilty of the fact according to the Indictment.

THOMAS (1) ROOD

The court haveing reced. the verdict of the Jury upon the Indictment of Thomas Rhood & with much seriousness considered the same doe see come to pass sentence of death upon Thomas Rhooode which accordingly was pronounced in open court as followeth Thomas Rhood thou art to goe from here to the place from whence thou camest & In due time to be carryed from thence to the place of execution & there to be hanged by the neck till thou art dead & and then cut down & buried

+++++

Later in the Month of October 1672, we find:

This court being met according to the adjournment ordered the secretary to make a warrant in their name to the marshall to see that the execution of Thomas Rhood be attended & performed the 18th day of this Month according to the extent of the sentence

+++++

Court october 19th. 1672.

[In Margin] w^m Leet esqr dept Govr. m^r Samll Willys Capt John Talcott m^r Henry Woolcot m^r John Allyn et secry m^r James Richards m^r Anthony Howkins

The court haveing considered the verdict of the Jury concerning Sarah Rood & finding some of the assistants not fully satisfysed therein so as to concur to the passing of sentence of death upon her the court doe see cause to refer the issue of this matter to the next court of assistants she the sayd Sarah Rhode in the mean while to be continued in safe custody.

This court appoynts Capt Tallcot & the secretary to agree with Danll Garrad concerning his charg(?) about Thomas Roode & to order the payment thereof & what shall be allowed Danll Garrad as an aforesayd the Treasurer to order the same out of roodes estate into the Treasury againe./

+++++

At a speciall Court held at Hartford Novembr: 8th: 1672.

[In Margin] m^r Samll Willys Capt John Tallcot m^r Henry Woolcot m^r John Allyn et Secry m^r James Richards

This court considering of sarah Roodes case doe take notice of a great appearance of force layd up upon her spirit by her father overaweing & Tiranical abuse of his parentall authority besides his bodily striveings which not onely at first brought her into the snare but allso in after yeilding to his Temptation & the consealment of the fact & cause of being with childe which kind of forceing to a person so ignorant & weake in minde to withstand the Temptation These & the like Grownds doe render her not equally Guilty but

THOMAS (1) ROOD

that as the fathers fault was much aggravated so the child's is exceedingly mitigated thereby wherefore the sentence of this court is that shee be severly whipt on the naked body once at Hartford & once at Norwich that others may heare & fear & do no more such abominable wickednesse./

+++++

From: "Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut from 1665 to 1678"
by J. Hammond Trumbull (Transcribed) Hartford 1852

A Court of Election held at Hartford, May 9, 1672

This court by their vote ordered that Thomas Rood, now in durance, shall be returned to the County Court at New London, next June, there to be examined concerning that accusation is layed to his charge; and if it appear that the sayd Rood be guilty of incest, then they are to return him to the prison to be secured for a tryall at the next Court of Assistants; but if it doe not appeare, then they are to proceed according to law to a jayle deliury.

A General Court held at Hartford, Oct. 10th, 1672

The Deputy Governor and Assistants desired the advice of the Generall Court concerning Incest*, whether the law of this Colony that orders in defect of a lawe we should have recourse to the word of God for of lawe, and seeing the word of God doth annex death to be the penalty of Incest, whether such person or persons that have comitted that sin ought not to be put to death, the Court having considered the case declared their judgements to be that such persons as are proved to be guilty of Incest, they ought by the lawe of God and or lawes as now they stand to be put to death.

* Thomas and Sarah Rood were tried at the Court of Assistants at Hartford, Oct. 8th, 1672, on a charge of incest. Both pleaded guilty to the indictment. Thomas Rood was sentenced to be executed on the 18th inst; his daughter, to be severly whipt, "that others may heare and feare." The Colony laws made no special provision for the punishment of incest; and this appears to have been the first instance of a prosecution for that crime, within the Colony.

The Court of Assistants in June, 1672, submitted to several of the neighboring ministers, the query whether a person guilty of the crime charged against the prisoner ought to be brought to death? The reply, signed by Rev. Messrs. Whiting, Bulkeley, Haynes and Collins, was in the affirmative; and doubtless served to remove any scruples the Court may have previously entertained. (Rec. of Court of Assist's, l. 11-13, 15; Ecclesiastical Papers, l. 39.)

A General Courte held at Hartford, Oct. 8th, 1674

Whereas there debts due to the country and perticular persons from the estate of Thomas Roode more than his personall estate amounts unto, this Court impowers the administrators of sd estate to bargain and sell so much of the land as may with his personall estate pay the just debts due to the country and perticular persons. This Court doth now accept of fifteen pounds when it

THOMAS (1) ROOD

is paid, from the estate of sayd Roode for what he owes to the country, and the rest of the estate to be disposed according to the order of the County Court of New London to the children of sayd Roode.

+++++

From a handwritten account in the New London County Probate Records

Know all men by these presents that I Caleb Bushnell of Norwich _ _ _ Doe acknowledge my self to owe and stand justly indebted unto the Court of Probate in the County of New London the full and just sum of twenty four pounds Currant mony of New England to be paid to the said Court upon all Demands by me my heirs Executors and Administrators. In Wittness wherof I have hereunto Lett my hand & seal in New London ye ninth Day of Febr_ anno Domini 1713/14.

The Condition of this obligation is such that if the above bounden Caleb Bushnell administratr of all and singular the goods Chattels and Credits of Sarah Rood _ _ Deceased do make or Cause to be made a True & perfect Inventory of all and singular the goods Chattells and Credits of the said Deceased which have or shall Come to the hands possession or knowledge of the said administratr _ or into the hands or possession of any other person or persons for him and the same so made do Exhibit or Cause to be exhibited into the Registry of the Court of Probate in New London County at or before the second Tuesday of March _ next ensuing and the same Goods Chattells and Credits and all other the goods Chattells and Credits of the said Deceased at the time of his Death which at any time after shall Come into the hands or possession of ye administr according to law, and further do make or Cause to be made a True and Just account of his said administration at or before the Second Tuesday of April _ Next Ensuing and all the Rest & Residue of the said goods Chattells and Credits which shall be found Remaining upon the said administraton etc: the same being first Examined and allowed in ye Court of Probate shall Deliver and pay unto such person or persons Respectively as ye said Court of Probate by their Decree or sentance persueant to ye True Intent & meaning of the Law Shall Limitt and appoint and if it shall hereafter appear yt Any Last will & Testament was made by ye Deceased & the Executor or Executors yt in Named do Exhibit the same into the said Court makeing Request to have it allowed and approved accordingly if the said administratr within bounden, being yt unto Required, do Render and Deliver the sd Letters of administration approbation of such Testament being first had and made in this Court, Then This obligation to be Null & void otherwise to Remaine in full force & vertue

Acknowledged in a Court of Probts hold in New London.

(signed)

Febr. 9th. 1713/14 Comm George Donison Cler

Caleb Bushnell

+++++

THOMAS (1) ROOD

Know all men by these presents, that I Marey Rood, Sister to Sarah Rood late of Norwich Deceased, haveing now Received ye whole estate my lt Sister, stood posest of at her Death, according the inventorie i say i have received, ye sd estate of Caleb Bushnell, i do therefore by these presents aquit and Discharge him ye sd Bushnell, his heirs exects adminits from any further dues or demands upon ye account of sd estate, in Witness whereof i have _____ unso set my hand, ye 11th day of August-1716

Signed in presence of

her

Richd Bushnell
Simon Tracy

Marey M Rood
mark

+++++

From the Land Records of Norwich, Vol. O, pg 365, 366 is found the distribution of the properties of Thomas:

---Lands Belonging to the heirs of Thomas Rood, Senior.---

Their proportions severally as Delivered by Thomas Leffingwell & Thomas Adgate Admin= -----

Imprie To Thomas Rood five acres of Land at ye great plaine at five pounds which is ye further lot -----

----- To Sarah Rood two acres in ye further lot in ye great plaine at two pounds in ye little boggy meadow one acre & halfe at one pound ten shillings, her ffathers lot on Wawecoas hill at one pound ten shillings -----

----- To Micah Rood Joseph Rood & Rachell Rood the eightty acres of Land on the Middle hill at fifteen pounds to be equally divided at fifteen pounds -----

----- To John Rood the lot in ye little plaine he maintaining ye generall fence, belonging to the whole allotment to sd John Rood five pounds in meadow at yantick at three pounds pr acre -----

----- To Samuel Rood & Benjamin Rood ye remainder of ye meadow at yantick & seven acres of land at Connecticutt plaines to be equally Divided between them at five pounds a piece -----

----- to George Rood five pounds to say the hither lot at ye great plaine -----

To ye Town Clerk of Norwich you are to Record to ye heres of ye above sd Thomas Rood their severall proportions in Land as is above expressed p nie Thomas Leffingwell Administrator ffeb = 10th 1713/14

This was entered "ye 13th of ffeb = 1713/14 p R. Bushnell Reco=."

GEORGE (2) ROOD
{R16}

George (2) Rood was the youngest child of Thomas (1) Rood, with his daughter Sarah Rood, and was born about 1671, in or near Norwich, Conn. He married Hannah Bush {R17} in July of 1702 (Norwich Vital Records) and had eight children.

From the Norwich Land Grants we find: Land belonging unto George Rood of Norwich his heirs & assigns.

Imprie--ffifteen acres more or less lying on the South side of the great plaine beginning att the crotch of the brooks abutting on Tradeing Cove brook Southerly fifty two rodts to a small Gutter, abutting on land of Liut Leffingwell. South easterly Sixty eight rodts abutting Eastwardly on New London Road Twenty rodts abutting Northerly on Land of Daniell Tracy one hundred and one rodts to the first Station ordered and Delivered to him by Liut Thomas Leffingwell, as his portion of his fathers estate. Entred July 12th, 1698 -----

2d ite--Ten acres on Middle hill more or less bounded Southerly on land of Benjamine Peck one hundred and eight rodts and westerley on land of Micah Rood thirteen rodts, and Northerly on Micah Roods land one hundred and eight rodts and easterly on land of Micah Rood thirteen rodts part of his fathers third division lot and ordered to him by the Administrators--Entred April 10th, 1703

Ite--Twenty three acres adjoining to his farm abutting Northerly on Land of Simon Huntington & Comons eighty eight rodts, & Southwesterly on his own land one hundred & eight rodts, and Northwest on his own land Thirty two rodts and Southerly on land of Thomas Leffingwell thirty one rodts Thence abutting easterly on ye highway ninety rodts-----
Entred ye 18th of novembr 1713.

In 1713/14, his portion of his father's estate was again recorded at Norwich; he received "five pounds to say the hither lot at ye great plaine."

In May of 1718, a petition to establish a new society or town was presented to the colonial legislature. This petition was signed by 27 persons including George Rood, Samuel Rood and Jabesh Rood. The society was established in 1718 as a result of this petition as the Norwich North East Society by division of the Norwich First Society. Its name was subsequently changed in Oct. of 1722 to the Newent Society.

On Dec. 7, 1718, George Rood's first six children were baptized in the 1st Congregational Church of Norwich.

Hannah (Bush) Rood died Jan. 1, 1743/44 in Norwich and George Rood died there on March 10, 1744.

GEORGE (2) ROOD

Children of George and Hannah (Bush) Rood

Ebenezer, b. Feb. 21, 1704/5; m. Mary Green in 1726 and had Ebenezer, Mary, Sarah, Lowes and Lydia.

Isaac, b. Mar. 26, 1706/7.

{R8} Solomon, b. about 1710; m. March 27, 1733, Sarah Davis {R9} of Brookfield, Conn. or Mass. and had twelve children. He died Oct. 31, 1756.

Hannah, b. July 16, 1712.

Simeon, b. Aug. 16, 1714; d. July 1727.

Keziah, b. Dec. 1716; m. 1739, Aaron Chapman, b. 1718.

Experience, b. Jan. 20, 1719/20; m. ____ Carey before 1739; had Jemima Carey, Feb. 8, 1739/40.

Thankfull, b. Feb. 2, 1721/2; m. John Nichols; d. 1745; had son John Nichols, b. 1745.

SOLOMON (3) ROOD
{R8}

Solomon (3) Rood was probably the third child of George (2), Thomas (1), and Hannah (Bush) Rood. The Vital Records of Norwich, Connecticut do not provide the date of his birth, but he is placed between Isaac (b. Mar. 26, 1706/7) and Hanah (b. July 16, 1712) so it is assumed that he was born about 1710. Solomon was married on March 27, 1733 to Sarah Davis {R9} of Brookfield (either Conn. or Mass.), by Daniell Kirtland, Pastor in Norwich, Conn. Little is known about this family, but it is assumed that they lived for a time in or near Norwich and then moved northward.

In August of 1736, Solomon Rood bought one 50 acre lot in New Medfield (Sturbridge), Mass. from Henry Pudney for a consideration of £22. He was at that time from Thomson Parish, Killingly, Conn. and was a weaver. On Jan. 30, 1737/8 he bought 90 acres in New Medfield from Seth Wright for a consideration of £35. From "A Historical Sketch of Sturbridge and Southbridge", by Geo. Davis, Solomon occupied the settlement (house & land) of Elias Carpenter on or near Shumway Hill.

In 1755, according to the Brookfield History, Solomon Rood went to Crown Point on Lake Champlain to fight the French in the French & Indian War. The Sturbridge Vital Records state that Solomon died Oct. 31, 1756 "at Lake George". He must therefore have died in battle or as a result of his action in this war.

The Worcester County Probate Records (#51170) contain seven documents dated from March 1757 through April 1763 which pertain to the administration of Solomon Rood's estate. He died intestate and the administration of his estate was accomplished by his eldest son Solomon after his wife Sarah declined. The inventory of his estate was taken March 21, 1757 and was probated March 29, 1757. The total of his estate was £53.18.4

A photostat of the handwritten inventory of Solomon Rood's Inventory, found in the Worcester County Probate Records, Series A Case 51170 reads as follows: On the cover.. "The things or house ____ giuen to Sarah Beals is a value at 8-7-2"

The inventory itself reads:

Sturbridge March 21 1757

By virtue of a warrant to us directed requireng us to take an Inuentyory of the Estate of Solomon Rhood of Sturbridge Desceased In Obediance thereto we have don as follows.

Cart & Wheals	3 0 0	flax	1 1 9
2 Plows	0 16 0	Salt Pork	2 13 9
a Brake	0 2 0	Wheat	0 2 8
a Draft Chain	0 6 0	Woolen yarn & wool	0 12 0
Hors Chains & Seals	0 7 6	Beads & Beading	6 11 2
yoak irons	0 2 0	wearing Close	0 8 8
old Iron	0 15 0	Books	0 4 0
2 gimblets	6	Boxiron	0 1 7
2 Cows	9 2 0	Tobacer	0 3 2

SOLOMON (3) ROOD

a yearling Calf	0 13 4	Hogs fate	0 3 0
Lambs _____	2 12 10	a Syckel	0 1 0
a gun	0 12 0	a Belt	0 0 8
9 Swine	1 16 0	Receipt of Doct	
a Pitch fork	0 1 6	upham	17 8 8
a Bras Citel	1 6 9		
5 Trays	0 5 0		
2 Tables	0 2 0		
wood dishes	0 1 6		
woodn Plates	0 1 7		
a Pale & Pigen	0 1 6		
Pewter	0 8 0		
a glas botle	0 0 9		
2 Chist	0 16 0		
Chairs	0 2 0		
a net	0 7 0		
a Pot & two Citels	0 2 8		
Spining whels	0 10 8		
old tubs	0 2 8		
a Bear Cask	0 1 9		
s Bepteornote (?)	0 12 0		
a swarm of bees	0 12 0		
Reg	2 8 0		
malt	0 6 0		
Beans	0 6 0		
Indian Corn	2 5 0		
a knoed troft	0 3 0		
and basket			

Nathl Walker

Seth Twichell

John Marcy

Warranty March 29, 1757 Solomon Rood
Adm formally appearing made oath
that this a true inventoy of the
Estate of his late father Solomon
Rood Decd. _____ hath come to
his knowledge & that if anything
more that appear he will add the
same.

Sworn before John Chandler_____

SOLOMON (3) ROOD

After Solomon's death, his wife Sarah married Samuel Parker of Amherst, Mass. They were married July 9, 1772 in Brookfield, Mass.

Children of Solomon (3) and Sarah (Davis) Rood

Sarah, b. 4 Jan. 1733/34; m. 30 Mar. 1752, John Beal(s); lived for a time at least in Sturbridge, Mass.; had a daughter Sybil, b. 10 Jan. 1753, d. 31 Jan. 1830.

Solomon, b. 30 June 1735; int. of marriage 20 Jan. 1759, to Sarah Gould of Sunderland; had seven children between 1762 and 1771, namely Ezra, Mercy, Solomon, Reuben, Hannah, Sarah, and Abigail.

Marcy (Mercy), b. 2 Dec. 1737; m. possibly Enos Adams, int. 26 Sept. 1753.

Prudence, b. 13 Sept. 1739; m. 27 Dec. 1757, Solomon Gould.

Hannah, b. 31 August 1741; int. of marriage 5 Oct. 1758 to Wm. White of Greenedge (Greenwich).

Simion, b. 27 Sept. 1743. After the death of his father, he lived with his older brother Solomon who became his guardian (Worcester County Probate Records # 51169).

Ezra, b. 25 June 1745; he was under the guardianship of Samuel Hinckley of Brookfield in 1760 (Worcester Co. #51162).

Olive, b. 7 April 1747; m. 9 Oct. 1766, John Hutchins of Dudley, Mass.

Nathan, b. 24 March 1749; had John Rice of Brookfield as his guardian after 15 May 1765 (Worcester County #51165).

Levinah, b. 18 Oct. 1751; d. 28 Oct. 1751.

{R4} Moses, b. 4 October 1752 (Vital Records) or 23 Oct. 1752 (per the family Bible); m. probably during 1777, Anna (6) Carpenter, daughter of William and Hannah (Needham) Carpenter; he died 10 August 1830 (per the family Bible); she died 13 April 1831 (per the family Bible).

Susannah, b. after 16 Nov. 1755; int. of marriage 29 Mar. 1772 to Seth Washburn, Jr.

MOSES (4) ROOD
{R4}

Moses (4) Rood, the son of Solomon (3), (George (2), Thomas (1)) and Sarah (Davis) Rood, was born 4 October 1752, according to the Vital Records, or 23 Oct. 1752, according to the family Bible, near Norwich, Conn. and died August 10, 1830 at Barre, Vermont. He married (prior to 1778) Anna (6) Carpenter, the daughter of William and Hannah (Needham) Carpenter, born Jan. 3, 1746/7, according to the Brimfield Vital Records, or Jan. 14, 1747, according to the family Bible. She died April 3 (from the family Bible), or April 13, 1831.

From Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution, we find: Moses Rood of Wilbraham. Private in Captain Langton's company, Colonel Timothy Danielson's regiment; muster roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted April 29, 1775--service 3 months 10 days. Also company return dated Oct. 6, 1775. Also order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Roxbury Camp, Dec. 25, 1775. His Revolutionary War Records are found in the National Archives under the name Moses Rood, and number S41997. His requests for his Revolutionary War pension are in this record and are all handwritten and signed. They are as follows:

State of Vermont} I Moses Rood of Barre in the County of Washington
Washington Co. } & State aforesd. being ____ sworn do dispose of my that
in the spring of the year 1775 I enlisted in Capt. Langdon's Company of
Col. Larned's Regiment of the Massachusetts and for the term of the
Campaign of that year I served the full term & was honorably discharged--
That about the first of January 1776 again inlisted in Capt. Boulsters
Company & Colo. Larned's Regiment of the Massachusetts line for the term
of one year & was discharged after serving the full term on of my
inlistment.

That I have witness a citizen of the United States-& that I have no
proof of my services now in my power-that I am in reduced circumstances
& stand in need of my country's assistance for support. Moses Rood

Sworn to & Subscribed by the above named applicant on this 4th day of
April 1818. Stephen Pitkin, Judge of County Court

State of Vermont } I Stephen Pitkin Judge of Washington County Court
Washington Co. } do hereby certify that it appeared to my
satisfaction that the same applicant did serve in the revolutionary war
as stated in his declaration that he is poor and in reduced
circumstances & I accordingly do certify the same to the Secretary of
the Department of War, in pursuance of the directions of the act of
Congress of the 18th March 1818.----

Given under my hand & the seal of the court this 4th day of April
1818. Stephen Pitkin Judge of C. Cort.

Then again in 1821 we find:

State of Vermont} On this 6th day of February AD. 1821 Personally
Washington Js.} appeared in open Court being a Court of Record to
wit. the Hon. Supreme Court of Ajudicature of the State of Vermont
holding a session within & for the County aforesd. Moses Rood aged

MOSES (4) ROOD

sixty eight years resident in Barre in the County of Washington afores. who, being duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath declare that he served in the Revolutionary war as follows.--That he enlisted in the spring of 1775 in Capt Langdon's Company & Colo. Larned's Regt. of the Massachusetts line for the term of eight months & served therein until the full term aforesd. That about the first of January 1776 enlisted in Capt. Isaac Boutster's Company of Colo. Larned's Regiment for the term of one year & served in C. Larned's Regiment until June 1776, when Colo. Shepard took the command of the same Regiment. & I continued to serve therein until about the 8th day of January 1777. when I was honorably discharg having served out the full period of my enlistment. That my original Declaration for a pension was made on the 4th day of April 1818. & no certificate has been issued thereon.

And I do solemnly swear that I was a resident citizen of the United States on the 18th day of March 1818 & that I have not since that time by gift sale or in any manner disposed of my property or any part thereof with intent thereby so to diminish it as to bring myself within the provisions of an act of Congress entitled "An act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the Revolutionary War" passed on the 18th day of March 1818. And that I have not nor has any person in Trust for me any property or security contracts or debts due to me nor have I any income other than what is contained in the schedule hereto annexed by me subscribed.

One note against Moses Rood, Jr.	\$38.00
8 acres of swamp land in Barre	40.00
2 chests	2.00
1 tea kettle	.75
2 spinning wheels	2.50
one Gallery pew in the Meeting house	22.
	<u>\$105.25</u>

That I am by occupation a Farmer, but on account of ill health, having the palsy. have long been entirely unable to labor. My wife Anna is of the age of 73 years & unable to labor. I have no other family & am supported by my friends.

Moses Rood

Sworn to & declared in open Court on this 6th day of February AD, 1821.

Before the Court. Geo. Rich, Clerk

State of Vermont } I George Rich Clerk of the Supreme Court for the
Washington County} County of Washington in the State of Vermont do
hereby certify that the foregoing oath & the schedule thereto annexed

MOSES (4) ROOD

are truly copied from the records of the S. Court___And I further certify that it is the opinion of the S. Court that the total amount in value of the property exhibited in the aforesd. schedule is one hundred & five dollars & twenty five cents. ___ In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand & affixed the seal of the S. Court on this 6th day of July A.D. 1821.

Geo Rich, Clerk

Next is found from the year 1822:

The Affidavit of Samuel Lane of Claremont in the county of Cheshire and State of New Hampshire Doth testify and ___ that I was a regular soldier in Capt. Isaac Bolstons Company Colon___ William Sheppards Regiment in the Massachusetts line in the regular Service in the Revolutionary War in the year of our Lord 1776---that about the first of January in the said year Moses Rood of Wilberham or near in Massachusetts joined Capt. Isaac Bolstons Company as a regular enlisted Soldier and continued in the Same Company one full year and was dismissed by General George Washington at Trenton in New Jersey and by his request he & I stayed in the army about six weeks till after the Battle of Princeton ---- then each took there way home - - -

Samuel Lane

State of Vermont } at Woodstock in said County on the first day of
Windsor County } February AD 1822 Samuel Lane the above the
above named and signor of the same affidavit appeared and made Solemn
Oath to the truth of the above Stated facts
before me Stephen Farnsworth Justice Peace

State of Vermont } Woodstock County Clerks Office February the
Windsor County } second AD 1822 ___ I Benjamin Swan Clerk of the
county Court witness for the County of Windsor, Do Certify that Stephen
Farnsworth is one of the Justices of the Peace witness upon said County,
and that the above is his signature

In testimony whereof I have hereunto affixed the Seal of
said County Court, and subscribe my name the day last above

Benjm Swan

We the Subscribers resident in Barre in the County of Washington & State of Vermont, do hereby certify that we are personally acquainted with Moses Rood who applied for a pension several years ago under the Act of March 1818, on account of his reduced circumstances -- and that said Rood was then in low circumstances as to property & _____ afflicted

MOSES (4) ROOD

with the palsy & still do continues -- and is intirely unable to labor or support himself without the assistance of his friends and acquaintance.

Barre April 5: 1822

Chapin Keith

Phineas Thomson

James Van Lick Sr

State of Vermont }

April 20th 1822

Washington }

The above affidavits sworn to before me

Stephen Freeman Justice of the Peace

I certify the above deponents to be credible Witnesses

Stephen Freeman

Jus. of Peace

State of Vermont }

Washington County }

I Joshua Y. Vail Clerk of the county court within and for the county of Washington aforesaid do hereby certify that Stephen Freeman Esq is a Justice of the Peace within and for said county duly qualified acting under the Authority of this State. And that his signature to the within, as such, is his own proper handwriting-

Given under my hand & the

Seal of Said County this 27th day of April AD 1822 at Montpelier in Said County ---

Joshua Y. Vail Clerk

I also certify that I am personally acquainted with the written named Deponents & that they are credible witnesses__

Joshua Y. Vail Clerk

And finally in March of 1824 he appears again to request his pension.

Revolutionary Claim.

State of Vermont }

Washington County }

On this tenth day of March AD

1824 personally appeared in open

Court being a court of record,

to wit, the Hon County Court within and for the county of Washington, Moses Rood aged Seventy one years resident in Barre in the County of Washington afore-Said, who being first duly Sworn according to law, doth, on his oath, make the following declaration in order to obtain the provision made by the acts of Congress of the 18th March 1818 and the first of may 1820; that he the Said Moses Rood enlisted in the Spring of 1775 in Capt. Langdon's Company & Colo Larned's Regiment of the Massachusetts line for the term of Eight months, and served the full term of his enlistment__That about the first of Jan'y 1776 he enlisted

MOSES (4) ROOD

into Capt. Isaac Bolsten's Company of Colo Larned's Regiment of the Massachusetts line on the Continental establishment for the term of one year, -that in June 1776 Colo. Shepard took Command of Said Regiment, and that he served in Said Regiment under Colo. Larned and Colo Shepard untill the first of Jany 1777 when he was honorably discharged, having served the full term of his enlistment ____ And he has no other evidence of his services now in his power except the affidavits accompanying this. ____

That he made his original application in 1818- And a subsequent one before the Hon. Supreme Court of the State of Vermont on the 6th February AD. 1821 on which no certificate has ever issued.____

And in pursuance of the act of the first may 1820, I do solemnly Swear that I was a resident citizen of the United States on the 18th day of March 1818 and that I have not Since that time by gift, Sale or in any manner, disposed of my property or any part thereof, with intent thereby so to diminish it as to bring myself within the provisions of an Act of Congress entitled "An Act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the Revolutionary War," passed on the 18th day of March 1818; and that I have not, nor has any person in trust for me, any property or Securities, contracts or debts due to me, nor have I any income other than what is contained in the schedule hereto annexed, and by me subscribed.

Balance due on note against Moses Rood, Jr.	\$32.--
Eight acres of poor Swamp land in Barre	40.--
two Chests	2.00
One teakettle	.75
two Spinning wheels	<u>2.50</u>
	\$77.25

I am by occupation a farmer; but on account of having the Palsey, and the infirmities attendant on old age, am wholly unable to labor at all -
- My wife Anna aged 76 years is un able to labor.____ I have no other family, & am Supported by the liberality of my friends; not having kept house for a number of years past.____ "Moses Rood"

Sworn to and declared the tenth day
of March AD 1824, before the Court -
Att. J.Y. Vail, Clerk.____

State of Vermont}
Washington }

I Joshua Y. Vail Clerk of the
County Court in for said
County of Washington do
hereby Certify, that the foregoing
oath and the schedule thereto
annexed, are truly copied

MOSES (4) ROOD

from the records of the said Court; - And I do further certify, that it is the opinion of the said court that the total amount in value of the property exhibited in the aforesaid Schedule is Seventy Seven Dollars & twenty five cents. ____

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, and affixed the Seal of the said Court, on this 25th day of March AD. 1824._

J.Y.Vail Clerk

He finally received his pension as related by the following document:

Vermont Military Record 19234 found in the National Archives states the following (underlined statements are handwritten): "Moses Rood Washington Co. in the state of Vermont was a private in the Company commanded by Captain Bolster of the regiment commanded by Colonel Shepard in the Massachusetts..for the term of 1 year in 1775.ribed on the Roll of Vermont, at the rate of 8 Dollars per month, to commence on the 1st of February 1822. Certificate of Pension issued the 5th of Aprl: 1824, and sent to Hon. D.A.A. Buck, H.R. ...rears to 4th of Mar: 1824-\$97.03 Semi-anl.all'ce ending 4 Sept:1824 \$48.00 ...12 months ..4/31--\$145.03 {Revolutionary claim, Acts March 18, 1818, and May 1, 1820.

One would wonder why he was in a poor financial condition when applying for the pension, and living off the goodness of his friends, and with no other family but his aged wife. A review of his children shows the following during this period of time: Tirzah, deceased; Diademia Ingram, no further information; Ezra had moved to Bergen, N.Y. by that time; Moses, Jr. was living in Worcester, Vermont, only a few miles from Barre; Aaron was living in Barre, Vermont at that time; Zebulon, was alive then, but his location has not been established. It would seem that either Moses, Jr. who owed him money, or Aaron would have come to the aid of their parents. Further, the family Bible of his son Moses, Jr. has entries for the death dates of both Moses and his wife Anna, indicating to the editor that Moses, Jr. did maintain contact with his parents.

Family records as well as Vermont historical records claim that he moved from Wilbraham to Irasburgh, Vermont, in 1805, but he is undoubtedly the Moses Rood listed as head of family in the 1790 census of Randolph, Orange County, Vermont, viz.:

- 1 male over 16 (Moses)
- 4 males under 16 (sons Moses, Jr., Aaron, Zebulon, Ezra)
- 3 females (wife Anna, daughters Tirzah, Diademia)

MOSES (4) ROOD

It is probably his sister (name not known) who married Reuben Carpenter, brother of Anna, and moved to Worthington, Ohio. He is also probably related to the Roods who removed from Roxbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut to Michigan, but the degree is not yet known.

Moses apparently did not reside in Irasburg for an extensive length of time as he is found on the Military Roll of Barre Company of Volunteers in the War of 1812 as a 1st Corporal. His son Aaron is also found here as a Private. Moses received a pension at Barre from the U.S. government for his services in the Revolutionary War, as shown above. His wife received no pension after his death.

Children of Moses (4) and Anna (Carpenter) Rood

Tirzah (Finzah), b. Feb. 10, 1778; m. Feb. 5, 1801 at Cambridge, Vermont, Roswell Ingram; she d. Jan. 12, 1813.

Diademia (Diodama or Diadaine), b. Nov. 13, 1780; m. as his second wife after her sister Tirzah's death, Roswell Ingram, on August 15, 1813.

Ezra, b. Nov. 3, 1781; m. March 1806, Betsy Conant of Amos Conant, b. Dec. 12, 1782 in Claremont, N.H. They lived in Irasburgh & Barre, Vermont and Bergen, New York and Pontiac, Michigan. Ezra died in Pontiac on March 2, 1836.

{R2} Moses, Jr., b. March 16, 1784, probably at Wilbraham, Mass.; m. Nov. 17, 1805, Edith Robinson, daughter of William and Lucy Robinson, b. March 1, 1786 (in Conn.). They lived in Barre, Vermont, where they were married, in Worcester, Vermont and then in Janesville, Wisconsin, and finally in Waterloo, Wisconsin. Moses, Jr. died in Waterloo, August 11, 1854. She died in Waterloo after 1860.

Aaron, b. March 11, 1786 at Wilbraham, Mass.; m. March 4, 1809, Mary Raymond of Josiah and Nancy (Pierce) Raymond, b. Jan. 20, 1789. They lived in Vermont, then in Lapeer, Michigan. Aaron died Sept. 17, 1854 in Lapeer, Mich. and is buried there in the Mt. Hope Cemetery.

Zebulon, b. Dec. 9, 1788; graduated from Dartmouth College in 1817; became a practicing physician; d. unmarried in 1832 (however, the family Bible says he died Dec. 2, 1821).

MOSES (5) ROOD, JR.
{R2}

Moses Rood, Jr., the fourth child of Moses (4), Solomon (3), George (2), Thomas (1) and Anna (Carpenter) Rood, was born March 16, 1784, probably at Wilbraham, Mass. He was married at Barre, Vermont (VR) November 17, 1805 to Edith Robinson {R3}, the seventh child of William and Lucy Robinson, then of Barre, Vermont, b. March 1, 1786 (in Connecticut according to the Census of 1860). They lived in Barre until sometime during the mid-1820s, as he is listed as a First Constable at Barre from 1820 to 1822, when they removed to Worcester, Washington County, Vermont, where he practiced law and gained much local fame. About 1846 he moved with several members of his family to Janesville, Wisconsin and thence to Waterloo, Jefferson County, Wisconsin where in the territorial census of 1847 we find:

2 males (self and possibly son Moses Jackson)
2 females (wife and possibly Charlotte)

being next door to his son Dr. Ira Robinson Rood. Neither Moses nor Edith is shown in Wisconsin in the 1850 census, but in the 1860 census "Edith Rood, lady age about 76, b. Conn." is shown in the home of her youngest son Jackson M. Rood, miller, of Waterloo.

Moses, Jr. died August 11, 1854 in Waterloo, Wisconsin and is buried in the Rood plot in the old City Cemetery in Waterloo. Edith died in Waterloo also, sometime after 1860 as can be seen above. She is buried next to her husband, but in the course of time, her head-stone was broken and later repaired with cement, thus obliterating the dates inscribed thereon (ca.1968). By the fall of 1993, this head-stone was missing entirely.

Children of Moses (5) and Edith (Robinson) Rood, Jr.

(note the appearance of the name Moses for three separate children)

Lucy E., b. Oct. 26, 1806; m. in Worcester, Vermont March 23, 1828, William T. Hutchinson.

Anna Carpenter (named for his mother), b. April 8, 1808; d. ae 6 years, December 7, 1813.

Moses, b. Jan. 10, 1810 in Barre, Vermont; d. there ae 7 weeks Feb. 27, 1810 (Vermont Vital Records, however, the family Bible says July 27, 1810).

Moses, (2nd), b. July 13, 1811; d. Worcester, Vermont ae 18 years, on Feb. 3, 1829 (VR) (however, the family Bible says he died Jan. 25, 1828). From the Vermont Historical Gazetteer, Worcester, Vt.--Moses Rood, 3rd, son of Moses Rood, Jr., formerly of Barre, Jan. 27, 1829, had his thigh badly fractured by the falling of a tree. Feb. 2, mortification ensued, rendering amputation necessary, and he died the next day, while under the operation.

MOSES (5) ROOD, JR.

Ira Robinson, b. June 2, 1813; m. (1st) in Worcester, Jane Andrews, on Sept. 17, 1834. She d. Dec. 26, 1838; he m. (2nd), Oct. 20, 1840 (or 1841), Emily Lyman, in Washington, Vermont. He was a medical doctor and took his training at the University of Vermont. They came to Wisconsin, stopping for a time in Janesville, and then moved to Waterloo in 1847. They moved to Packwaukee, Wisconsin four years later, and then returned to Waterloo in about 1855. He d. March 6, 1863; Emily d. Oct. 19, 1902, at the home of her daughter, Emily Schulof in Chicago, Illinois. Both are buried in the City Cemetery in Waterloo, Wisconsin.

Emiline M., b. Aug. 31, 1815; m. in Worcester, Aug. 25, 1833, James Nelson; she d. April 7, 1838 (this date is questionable as it was taken from the family Bible and is practically indiscernible).

William Carpenter, b. April 20, 1818; m. in Worcester, Vermont, July 8, 1838, Fidelia Robbins; they moved to Wisconsin in the mid-1840's and lived for a time at Packwaukee. He d. Feb. 6, 1865 in Packwaukee, left a wife and three children, and is buried there in the Oak Hill Cemetery. He was an Attorney, and was the acting District Attorney of Marquette County at the time of his death. She died January 14, 1882 in Portage, Wisconsin at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Davis and was buried in the Oak Hill Cemetery. They had at least five children, two of whom are buried with him and his wife.

Samuel Robinson, b. Nov. 20, 1820 in Washington County, Vermont. He had moved to Janesville, Wisconsin probably about 1845. He left Janesville in September of 1848 and moved to Stoughton, where with his brother John (Quin), built the first mill dam. In 1851 he moved to Marquette County where he lived for the remainder of his life, some 39 years. He married first, Charlotte S. Hart in Janesville in 1847, and second Henrietta Gifford of Packwaukee in 1863. Charlotte died March 10, 1862; Henrietta died March 31, 1864. Samuel was a shop keeper, having "Rood's Store", and in 1854 was elected to the (state) legislature. He was also elected to various county positions including County Board chairman, County Treasurer, and twice to the position of County Judge. He d. Jan. 23, 1890, and is buried in the Oak Hill Cemetery in Packwaukee in a plot with his wives, two young children, and his brother William's family.

Charlotte J., b. Dec. 25, 1822. No further information.

John Quincy Adams, J.Q.A. Rood on his head-stone; () Quint, this name is preceded by an initial in the family Bible, however, this initial is not discernable; John Q.A. Rood in his newspaper obituary; and "Quin" was one of the Rood Brothers in the early days of Waterloo. These all lead the author to conclude that this Rood was named John Quincy Adams Rood. The family bible says he was born May 20, 1825, his head-stone says May 22, 1825. (John Quincy Adams was elected President of the United States in the election of 1824). J.Q.A. Rood was born in

MOSES (5) ROOD, JR.

Vermont and moved to Janesville, Wisconsin in 1845. In 1848, he and his brother Samuel moved to Stoughton, Wisconsin, where they built the first mill dam. In about 1850, he moved to Waterloo, Wisconsin and was known there as Quin. In April 1852, he left for Oregon with an ox team and arrived there in September. He had land there and was a miller. He returned to Wisconsin in 1858, going to Waterloo. From there, he moved to Stoughton in about 1862 and resided there for the remainder of his life. He died at his home in Hanerville (rural Stoughton) of heart failure at age 69, on January 13, 1895. He married about 1859, Mary E. Estes, b. October 13, 1829 in North Carolina. She may have been the daughter of J.J. Estes, 1808-1890. She died of pneumonia at the home of her daughter Harriet (Mrs. William H. Tyler) January 8, 1914. Both are buried in the Wheeler Prairie Cemetery in rural Hanerville, Wisconsin.

Amanda M., b. April 1, 1827; d. April 30, 1827 (again, this date is from the family Bible and is barely discernable.).

{R1} Moses Jackson, (the third child with the name Moses in this family) b. Feb. 18, 1831; m. on April 9, 1858, Ann Janette (7) Burdick {B1} of Waterloo, Wisconsin, at that place; he d. August 24, 1906 in Waterloo, Wisc. and is buried near his father Moses and his brother Dr. Ira in the City Cemetery there. Ann Janette died Jan. 5, 1911 in Waterloo and is buried next to her husband.

MOSES JACKSON (6) ROOD
{R1}

Moses Jackson (6) Rood, of Moses, Jr. (5), Moses (4), Solomon (3), George (2) and Thomas (1), was born in Worcester, Washington County, Vermont on February 18, 1831. He was the youngest son (and child) of Moses (5) and Edith (Robinson) Rood, Jr., and was the third male child of this family to be named Moses (the first two had died prior to his birth in 1831.) He was the grandson of Moses Rood, the Revolutionary War soldier from Wilbraham, Mass. and Barre, Vermont. He married on April 9, 1858 (by Justice of the Peace J.L. Thompson) in Waterloo, Ann Janette (7) Burdick of Granby, Oswego County, N.Y. and Waterloo, Jefferson County, Wisc., the daughter of Peleg (6), Samuel (5), Robert (4), Robert (3), Thomas (2), Robert (1) and Ruth (Reynolds) Burdick born July 26, 1842 at Granby, Oswego County, N.Y. She was the youngest of thirteen children of Peleg Burdick by his second wife Ruth Reynolds. In 1843 she moved with her parents to Illinois and then in 1845 to Waterloo, Jefferson County, Wisconsin where they were among the first settlers. He died August 17, 1906. She died Jan. 5, 1911. Both are buried in the old city cemetery in Waterloo, Wisconsin. (Of interest is the fact that his gravestone lists his year of birth as 1832, while the family Bible and the Vermont Vital Records list it as 1831).

When he was about 16 years of age, his parents moved to Wisconsin, settling in Janesville. About a year later, the Rood family moved to Waterloo, Wisconsin and took possession of the old Waterloo House which they conducted for about one year. The Waterloo House had been built in 1848 by John Walker. It was the first hotel in Waterloo and was originally called the "Walker House." Mr. D. Ostrander, an old Waterloo resident, speaks of it as "quite a pretentious building for its time. It was two stories high and painted."

It is known that Ira R. Rood (M.D.), William C. Rood, and Quin Rood who were brothers of Moses Jackson, together with their parents Moses, Jr. and Edith came to Wisconsin in about 1847. It is assumed that other members of the family who were living at the time also went to Wisconsin from Vermont.

Moses Jackson (Jack) attended school, in the first school ever taught in Waterloo, in an old log school house which stood on the site of the Catholic church. Together with his brother, they purchased the "Dudley farm" west of the city. They operated this farm until after the death of their father in 1854. Moses Jackson then returned to the village and commenced purchasing wheat. On April 9, 1858, he was married to Miss Ann Janette Burdick, the daughter of Peleg and Ruth (Reynolds) Burdick.

His next business was a blacksmith shop. In 1860, he purchased an interest in the grist mill and saw mill that stood on the site of the present mill. This business was conducted in company with his brothers Ira and Quin. He remained a partner for three years.

His next business venture was in company with M.V.B. Hutchinson, and together they conducted a harness, boot, shoe, and grocery store, at a time when harness and footwear were usually made to order. He also engaged Mr. Hutchinson for several years in operating a tannery. In 1873 he bought out the brick yard which was located at 448 Pierce Street. The clay for the brick making process was wheeled from as far away as the present sites of the Mueller Motor Company and the Hansen Brothers Implement Company. (Evidence of this excavation can still be seen (1915)). He conducted this enterprise for about twenty years.

MOSES JACKSON (6) ROOD

During this time he furnished brick for the grist mill, which in the course of time (1894), he was forced to buy in order to protect his interests, accruing on account of materials furnished. It was then known as "Rood's Roller Mills", and had been previously known as the "Follendorf Mill." For years this property was unrenumerative. Not until the early 1890's, when machinery was put in for grinding feed, did the mill begin to show a profit. Rood's Roller Mills did all classes of feed grinding and dealt in flour. The power used was both water and steam, but the greater part of the time they used water power exclusively.

During the later part of 1897 Moses Jackson and his eldest son Frank established the first electric light plant in Waterloo. They were authorized by Village Ordinance No. 57, "to build, erect, maintain and operate an electric light plant with all necessary poles, wire and appurtenances to convey electricity and to supply the Village of Waterloo and its inhabitants with light, heat and power by means of electricity. Street lighting to be supplied from twilight until 11 P.M. on moon-light schedule." This light plant was located in the mill building and was conducted until the early part of 1906.

An old family story relates the following:

As can be seen from any old pictures of M.J. Rood, (including the one included in this document) he possessed a considerable growth of facial hair. In fact, it appears that his beard (which apparently grew wild) must have extended at least six inches downward from his chin.

Also, as many people may recall, in the early days of electric lighting and power, the quality of the same was considerably inferior to that which we are accustomed today.

And so, as the lights of Waterloo would flicker and dim, and possibly go out entirely, an inhabitant of Waterloo might be overheard saying, "There goes old Jack, he's got his whiskers in the generator again."

From the Waterloo Democrat of August 24, 1906, the editor, P.H. Bolger says, "Among all the early settlers no man has striven harder to build up Waterloo or done more according to his means than M.J. Rood, brother of Ira R. Rood; 'Jack' was one of the early settlers and always while I knew him a consistent Democrat. He is still living (this was written just prior to his death and was published in the same paper as his obituary) and I hope by this time he has seen the error of his democracy. (Note:-Mr. Rood is still a democrat whose political faith rests upon the eternal truth that a government should guaranty 'Equal rights to all; special privileges to none')."

In 1855, he united with Waterloo Masonic Lodge, No. 63, A.F. & A.M., not as a charter member, but two weeks after its organization, and for a number of years was the oldest living member of the Lodge.

Moses Jackson Rood was elected president of the Village of Waterloo in 1883 and served in that office through 1887. He followed his brother Ira R. Rood (M.D.) by twenty years in the office of President. Ira had been the village's first president.

MOSES JACKSON (6) ROOD

In 1891, on February 25, Bethlehem Chapter No. 11, Order of the Eastern Star, received its charter. Charter members of this organization included both Mr. and Mrs. M.J. Rood.

For many years, the village of Waterloo was graced with a beautiful shaded walk which came to be known as "Lover's Lane." This walk was a result of the combined efforts of S.J. Conklin and M.J. Rood. Mr. Conklin gives its history as follows:

"Originally the road along by where the so-called 'Lover's Lane' now is, was in the spring and fall wet and boggy, so much so that the people on foot could not get over it in places without getting over their shoes many times in the mud and water. S.J. Conklin who lived east of where the road turned off toward Portland and who had to travel very much over the bad road, proposed to M.J. Rood who was similarly situated and owned and occupied the land the whole length of the walk on the south side, that if he, Rood, would help grade for a sidewalk and set a row of maple trees the whole length of the walk on the south side of the grade, he, Conklin, would furnish the sills for a sidewalk four feet wide and a sufficient amount of two inch plank to lay the walk and that he would furnish the nails to fasten down the plank with and set a row of maple trees the whole length of the walk on the north side of it. M.J. Rood accepted this proposition and the walk was accordingly made and the trees set which are now large and beautiful."

Such is the history of the building of that beauty spot known as "Lover's Lane," which was built about 1871 or 1872.

Moses Jackson Rood, one of the pioneers of Waterloo, died at his home on Friday morning, August 17, 1906, at the age of 75 years, 5 months, and 29 days. He had lived 58 years within the present limits of Waterloo, which probably exceeded the term of residence of any other person in Waterloo at that time.

An interesting tribute is paid to M.J. Rood in his obituary published in the Waterloo Democrat of August 24, 1906; "His personal relations were marked by an honorable course; his family associations were ideal. Whether at the fireside, at public gatherings, or a Saturday evening call for the mail, Mr. & Mrs. Rood were always together in the mutual enjoyment of their wedded life."

Children (surname Rood). All were born in Waterloo. These children are found as Generation 1 in the Descendants Section.

(1) FRANK JAY, b. 3-19-1859 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 3-23-1925 in Waupun, Wisconsin; m. 2-1888, Sophia Adell Cook, b. 5-7-1858, in Perrysburg, New York; d. 12-12-1947. Both are buried in the City Cemetery in Waterloo, Wisconsin.

MOSES JACKSON (6) ROOD

(2) ADELE CAROLINE, b. 7-6-1881 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 12-22-1921; m. (1st) Andrew Jay Wilt, b. 4-30-1862, in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 4-27-1897, in Waterloo, Wisconsin; m.(2nd) Arthur Frank Twining, b. 8-31-1872; d. 10-26-1948. Lived in New York state.

(3) FLORENCE SOPHIA (Flo), b. 3-9-1867; d. 2-8-1936 according to her obituary in the Birnamwood News of Feb. 10, 1936, but her gravestone reads 1937; m. 11-14-1888, Samuel K. Adams, b. 4-9-1859; d. 4-10-1920. No issue. They are buried in the Forrest Cemetery in Birnamwood, Wisconsin, where they had lived and owned/operated the Birnamwood News from 1900 to February of 1927.

(4) LUCY JANE, b. 11-16-1873 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 2-24-1914; m. in Waterloo, 4-23-1896, Charles Potter, b. 2-24-1865; d. 9-17-1926. He was a skilled creameryman and buttermaker. They lived in various places in Minnesota, Wisconsin and New Mexico.

(5) EVELYN C., b. 7-21-1876 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 5-31-1921; m. 2-10-1893, John Milton Lounsbury, of Portland, Wisconsin, b. 12-28-1873; d. 4-22-1932. Both are buried in the Evergreen Cemetery in Manitowoc, Wisconsin.

(6) IRA ROBINSON, b. 9-14-1879 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 5-2-1957; m. 6-27-1898 in Waterloo, Maud Sybil Knowlton, b. 8-20-1879 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 12-24-1969, Both are buried in the Oak Hill Cemetery in Waterloo, Wisconsin. She was the daughter of Frank H. and Orpha Jane (Dudley) Knowlton, and was an eleventh generation descendant of Richard of Kent (England), b. 1553.

MICHAEL SALLOWS
{R380}

Michael Sallows was probably born in England and married Ann _____. He was a property owner in Salem, Mass., April 6, 1635. He had 20 acres there in 1636 and was granted one additional acre Dec. 25, 1637. Michael was granted 10 acres "at the great pond" at Wenham, Mass. on Nov. 29, 1642.

Michael Sallows died about Dec. 1, 1646. His wife apparently preceded him in passing as she is not mentioned in his will.

Children of Michael and Ann (____) Sallows

Martha, living in 1646.

Thomas, fisherman; m. Grace Lemon; drowned April 8, 1663; she d. Sept. 7, 1663. They had children Robert, Hannah and Abigail.

{R190} Robert; m. Freeborn Wolfe before 1654; drowned April 8, 1663. She m. (2) John Black. Robert and Freeborn had four children.

John, b. about 1627; seaman, m. Hannah Wolfe, Dec. 9, 1655; d. Mar. 9, 1707/8. They had six children.

ROBERT SALLOWS
{R190}

Robert Sallows, the son of Michael and Ann (____) Sallows, married Freeborn Wolfe, the daughter of Peter and Martha (____) Wolfe before 1654. She was recorded as a member of the Salem church Mar. 27, 1644.

Robert Sallows drowned April 8, 1663, apparently with his brother Thomas who was a fisherman. His widow, Freeborn, married second, John Black, July 29, 1664.

Children of Robert and Freeborn (Wolfe) Sallows

{R95} Hannah, bapt. Sept. 9, 1654; m. 1671, Nicholas Groves of Beverly, Mass. He died 1702 or 1704; she died 1718.

Mary, b. about 1656, bapt. Feb. 2, 1658/9.

Robert, bapt. June 5, 1664.

Sarah, bapt. June 5, 1664.

JOHN SUTTON
{R162}

John Sutton was born _____, probably at Attleborough, England, and was probably the son of Henry Sutton and the grandson of Theron Sutton. He married Julian _____.

John Sutton came from Attleburrae (Attleborough), England, in the ship "Diligent" of Ipswich; the master of which was John Martin of said Ipswich, and settled in New Hingham (Hingham, Mass.) in 1638.

The following abstract proved that land was granted to him at an early date (1638) by the inhabitants of Hingham: "To all Xpian people to whom these prnts shall Come John Sutton junior of Cittuate in New England Carpinter ... conveys to Mathew Cushen Senior of Hingham my house & all my house lott Containeing fower accres of land wch was giuen by the Town of Hingham to John Sutton my father." This conveyance was made 2 Dec. 1653 and acknowledged before "Jo: Endecott Govr the 22nd day of December," 1660.

John Sutton, the passenger on the "Diligent", who removed in 1643 to the inland town of Rehoboth, a place of religious tolerance, and was assigned land there in 1644, died there 1 June 1672. In the Rehoboth records will be found the burial of Julian Sutton, his widow, 4 June 1678. In the Plymouth County Deeds (Wills) is found "An inventory of the Goods and Chattles (totaling £55-03-00) of John Sutton of Rehoboth deceased the first of June 1672 taken by Lieftenent Peter Hunt ensigne henery Smith and William Carpenter"; and "Inventory of the estate (totaling £27-16-02) of the widdow Julian Sutton taken by the subscribers the 18th of June 1678, exhibited to the Court holden at Plymouth te fift of July 1676 (probably 1678); on the oath of John ffitch of Rehoboth. Peter Hunt Nicholas Pecke Daniel Smith William Carpenter."

Children of John and Julian (____) Sutton

John, born about 1620 in England. Came with his family in the "Diligent" in 1638 to Hingham, Mass.; married 1 Jan. 1661, Elizabeth House, the daughter of Samuel House.

Mary, born about 1626 in England. Came with her family in the "Diligent" in 1638 to Hingham, Mass.; m. Sergeant John Fitch.

Ester (Esther or Hester) was probably born in England also; m. 4 March 1646, Richard Bowen.

Anne, was probably born in England also; m. 23, 9mo. 1651, John Daggett, Jr. who was born about 1626.

{R81} Margaret, was born in England about 1635; m. 25 Nov. 1655, Joseph (2) Carpenter, he was born about 1633 in England and died before May 6, 1675. She died in 1700.

Hannah, was born probably in Hingham, Mass. and died young at Hingham in 1642.

JOB SWINNERTON, SR.

{R180}

Job Swinnerton, Sr. was born about 1601 in Staffordshire, England and probably married there, Elizabeth ____, perhaps in Eccleshall, Staffordshire. He came to Salem, Mass. and was a property owner there July 30, 1637. He was a planter and was made a freeman on Sept. 6, 1639. He and his wife Elizabeth joined the church in Salem in 1639.

Job Swinnerton, Sr. was a Grand Jurymen from Salem in 1652, 1653, and from 1675 to 1677. He was the Constable of Salem in 1679. He signed a petition which was presented to general court in Salem Oct. 10, 1667 for relief from attendance at constable watches due to the distance each lived from the Salem meeting house. The court ordered that "henceforth all farmers dwelling above four miles from the meeting house shall be exempt from constable watches, any law or custom not withstanding." He also signed a petition in 1670 that was sent to the Ipswich court asking that they not grant a certain Anthony Ashby a license to keep a house of entertainment to sell beer, ale and cider.

A private record in the possession of the family states that when he and his wife were aged and infirm their house "took fire on the roof, in absence of their family, and before they discovered it, all retreat from the door was cut off. Mr. Swinnerton escaped from the window, holding his wife's hand, but did not succeed in rescuing her from the flames. When the son returned he found his father sitting on a rock, viewing the smoking coals, and on inquiring for his mother, his father replied, she has gone to heaven in a chariot of fire."

In 1683, he and his son Job, Jr. were assessed 5s at the "country rate" for taxes.

Job Swinnerton, Sr. died April 11, 1689, possibly at Danvers, Mass.

Children of Job, Sr. and Elizabeth (____) Swinnerton

{R90} Job, Jr., b. about 1630; m. (1st) Ruth Symonds and had five children. She died May 22, 1670. He m. (2nd) Hester Baker and had six children. She died in the winter of 1719/20. He died April 7, 1700.

Dr. John, b. about 1633; physician; m. Hannah (Bartholomew), widow of Elder John Browne, on March 8, 1679/80. He died Jan. 6, 1690/1. She died his widow, Dec. 23, 1713. They had three children.

JOB SWINERTON, JR.
{R90}

Job Swinerton, Jr. was born about 1630, probably in England and came to America with his parents. He was a yeoman and lived in Salem, Mass. He married (1st) Ruth Symonds, the daughter of John and Ruth (Fox) Symonds of Salem on July 19, 1658. She died May 22, 1670 and he married (2nd) Hester Baker on Sept. 2, 1673.

Job, Jr. along with his father and others signed a petition which was presented to general court in Salem, Oct. 10, 1667 for relief from attendance at constable watches due to the distance each lived from the Salem meeting house. The court ordered that "henceforth all farmers dwelling above four miles from the meeting house shall be exempt from constable watches, any law or custom not withstanding."

Among the signers of the oath of allegiance (at Salem) in 1678 was a Serg. Job Swinerton. It is presumed that this was Job, Jr. rather than his father who would have been about 77 years old at that time. Job, Jr. and his father were assessed 5s at the "country rate" for taxes in 1683.

Job, Jr. died April 7, 1700 and his widow Hester died in the winter of 1719/20.

Children of Job, Jr. and Ruth (Symonds) Swinerton

Jasper, b. June 4, 1659; m. Mary Taylor, Feb. 2, 1720. He died 1733/4.

Joseph, b. Feb. 3, 1660; m. Mary Sumner; d. 1731/2.

Elizabeth, b. Feb. 26, 1662/3; m. Joseph Hutchinson.

Ruth, b. Mar. 22, 1664; d. unmarried Oct. 27, 1694.

{R45} Mary, b. May 17, 1670; m. Anthony (2) Needham, 3 Jan. 1695 at Salem, Mass.

Children of Job, Jr. and Hester (Baker) Swinerton

Joshua, underage in 1700; d. probably unmarried in or before 1713.

Benjamin, bapt. Oct. 8, 1682; m. Ruth ____; d. spring of 1742.

Ester, bapt. Oct. 8, 1682; m. James Giles.

James, bapt. Nov. 6, 1687.

Abigail, bapt. Sept. 7, 1690; m. Elias Trask.

Hannah, bapt. Oct. 1692; m. Jonathan Flint.

JOHN SYMONDS
{R182}

John Symonds was born about 1595 in England, probably in Great Yarmouth, County Norfolk. He was an early settler of Salem, Mass., and was granted land there near North River in 1636. He was made a freeman there in March of 1638.

He apparently married first, Ruth Fox {R183} who was the mother of all but one of his children. No record is found of her in America. He then married (2nd) Elizabeth ____ who was probably the mother of his last child, Samuel.

In 1657, John was a member of the Grand Jury at Salem. In 1669 at age about 74 years, he deposed in the case of Ingersol vs. Barney.

The following items show that John Symonds came from Great Yarmouth, and that Elizabeth was his second wife. Dr. Bently in his "Diary" (ed. Essex Institute) notes that he saw the papers in an old law suit of James Symonds (son of John), which stated that John came from Great Yarmouth, co. Norfolk, where he married Ruth Fox. He expected to inherit land in Norwich. Six of John's children were baptized at the parish of St. Nicholas in Great Yarmouth. John Symonds was taxed in the Subsidy of 18 James (1620-1) in South Middle Ward at Great Yarmouth (perhaps the father of the John Symonds of Salem) and Daniel Fox was taxed in the same subsidy at Yarmouth. The Symonds family of Norwich at this time was a prominent one. Their pedigree is in the Norwich Visitation, but the earlier generations are all false.

John Symonds was among those who signed a petition which was presented to general court in Salem in October 1667 for relief from attendance at constable watches due to the distance each lived from the Salem meeting house. The court ordered that "henceforth all farmers dwelling above four miles from the meeting house shall be exempt from constable watches, any law or custom not withstanding."

John Symonds died in 1671. His will dated Aug. 16, 1671 was proved Sept. 19, 1671 (Essex County Probate). No record of the death of his wife Elizabeth has been found.

Children of John and Ruth (Fox) Symonds

John, bapt. March 30, 1625 in Great Yarmouth.

Edmund, bapt. Dec. 31, 1626 in Great Yarmouth.

Mary, bapt. May 18, 1628 in Great Yarmouth.

Katherine, bapt. April 18, 1630 in Great Yarmouth; m. Jacob Towne of Topsfield, Mass. on June 26, 1657.

{R91} Ruth, bapt. Feb. 20, 1631 probably in Great Yarmouth; m. Job Swinerton, Jr. on July 19, 1658; she d. May 22, 1670. He died April 7, 1700.

James, b. in 1633; bapt. 1633 in Great Yarmouth; m. Elizabeth Browning Nov. 20, 1661. He was a joiner and died in 1714.

Children of John and Elizabeth (____) Symonds

Samuel, b. Jan. 1638; bapt. Nov. 4, 1638; settled in Rowley Village (Boxford) in 1663; m. Elizabeth Andrews, April 14, 1662. He died August 14, 1722; she died March 17, 1725.

WILLIAM THROOP
{R86}

William Throop, born 1637 in Bristol, England; m. 5/4 or 5/14/1666 in Barnstable, Massachusetts, Mary Chapman {R87}, daughter of Ralph Chapman. William d. 12/4 or 12/12/1704 in Bristol, Rhode Island. He was a highway surveyor, a selectman, a member of the grand-jury, a representative to the Rhode Island Assembly, and is called "Deacon".

William's wife Mary Chapman was b. 10/28 or 10/31/1643 in Marshfield, Massachusetts; d. June 1732 in Bristol, Rhode Island.

Children of William and Mary (Chapman) Throop

{R43} Mary, b. 4/6/1667 in Barnstable, Mass.; m. 11/4/1686 at Bristol, Rhode Island, John (3) Barney, b. 1665; d. 1728. She d. 1728.

Dan, b. 1670 in Barnstable, Mass.; m(1). 8/23/1689 at Bristol, Rhode Island Dorcas Barney, b. 4/22/1671, Salem, Mass., d. 9/19/1697 at Bristol, Rhode Island; m(2) 1/5/1697-8 at Bristol, Rhode Island, Deborah March (Marcy); m(3) 1/21/1712-13 at Little Compton, Rhode Island, Deborah Church, b. 3/12/1672 at Hingham, Mass., d. 6/8/1752 at Lebanon, Connecticut. He d. 12/9/1737 in Lebanon, Connecticut.

Elizabeth, b. 1672 in Barnstable, Mass.; m. 3/31/1695 at Bristol, Rhode Island, Jonathan Peck, b. 1666, d. 1717 at Bristol, Rhode Island. She d. 6/14/1729 at Bristol, Rhode Island.

John, b. 1676 in Barnstable, Mass.; m(1) 11/25/1697 at Bristol, Rhode Island, Rebecca Smith, b. 1680, d. 12/19/1731; m(2) 10/9/1732 at Bristol, Rhode Island Susanna Taylor, b. 1683, d. at Bristol, Rhode Island, 10/13/1768. He d. 1/25/1772 at Bristol, Rhode Island. He was a Deacon in Bristol.

William (Capt.), b. 1678-9 at Barnstable, Mass.; m. 3/20/1698-9 at Bristol, Rhode Island, Martha Colyn (Colye) who d. 2/13/1737. He d. 2/3/1737 at Lebanon, Connecticut.

Thomas, b. 9/4/1681 at Bristol, Rhode Island; m(1) 11/18/1702 at Wrentham, Rhode Island, Abigail Ware, b. 1680 or 1683, d. 7/1740; m(2) 4/7/1742, Zipporah Mann, b. 1683, d. 1/25/1767. He d. 9/18/1756 at Bristol, Rhode Island. He was a Deacon in Bristol.

Mercy, b. 1686 at Bristol, Rhode Island; m. 3/29/1705 at Tiverton, Rhode Island, Samuel Hart.

Lydia (Lidia), b. 7/15/1686 at Bristol, Rhode Island.

WEEKES--WEEKS

Weekes, Weeks, Wekes, Wikes, Wykes, Wicks, Wickes, Wyckes, Wycks, Wix, Week, Wick, Wicke, Wyche, Wyck, Wyke, Weick, Weik, DeWike, DeWyke, VanWyke, Vick, etc.,--are but different forms of the same name, or names of like origin; taking their rese from the Saxon wic, wyc, wich, or wiche, and related forms in other European languages,--akin to the Latin vicus, (village), and the Greek oikos, anciently foikos (house),--and having a wide range of application, the general signification being a dwelling-place. This element is found in composition in such names as Berwick, Warwick, Highweek, Norwich, Wickham, Wickford, Wykeham, Wickington, etc.

The name, in some of its various forms, is of great antiquity in England, and is borne by families between some of which there is no connection. The early emigrants to this country, bearing the name, appear to have been mainly, if not entirely, from the south of England, and were probably from among its gentry and yeomanry of Norman origin. They were generally men of enterprise,--some being also men of culture and of means, who at once assumed positions of honor and influence. Some of these were no doubt nearly related to each other, as indicated by traditions among their descendants, as well as by marked likeness of physical and mental characteristics.

GEORGE WEEKES
{R164}

George Weekes, from Devonshire, England, came to Dorchester, Mass., in the same ship with Rev. Richard Mather, in 1635, five years after the original settlement in 1630. There is a tradition, that four brothers came together; that one was drowned in landing; that one settled near Boston; that one went "east," and one "southwest." The known facts in the histories of GEORGE of Dorchester, and of THOMAS of Huntington, Long Island, and FRANCIS of Oyster Bay, Long Island, (who are believed to have been brothers of George), are substantially in harmony with this tradition; the one drowned may have been "Jo: Joseph) age 26," mentioned as an emigrant in 1635, of whom no later trace has been found. George's wife, Jane, was a sister of Roger Clap who came with the first party of colonists in the ship "Mary and John." (Roger Clap was of Salcombe Regis, about twelve miles east of Exeter, in Devonshire. This family may be of Danish origin: Osgod Clapa was a Danish noble at the court of Knut (Canute), King of England 1017-1036.)

Mr. Weekes is spoken of as "a man in high estimation, of a religious family." He was evidently a man of superior culture for his time, and held a prominent place in the colony. He and his wife were admitted to the church Dec. 21, 1639; and he was "made free" May 13, 1640. He was one of the "Seven Men" (Selectmen) of the town in 1645, 47, 48, and perhaps in other years; and was frequently appointed to other positions of trust. He was a surveyor, as well as a farmer; and was often placed on commissions to lay out roads, to determine town lines and farm boundries, etc. He was one of three trustees appointed by one Edward Bullock, who returned to England in 1649, and left his property in the colony to be administered for the benefit of his wife and children.

Mr. Weekes appears to have taken an especial interest in the cause of education; his name appearing in the town records more than once in connection with the subject of free public schools. In the old town records of Dorchester, now in the office of the City Clerk, Boston, is recorded a conveyance, made in 1641, of Thompson's Island to the town for school purposes, signed by SEVENTY CITIZENS, of whom George Weekes was one.

The exact location of the house and lands of George Weekes is not known: James Blake (b. 1688, d. 1750), author of "Annals of Dorchester," prepared a map of the town, showing several locations of the early settlers; which map was on one occasion produced in court for reference, since which no trace of it has been found.

William T. Carlton, of Dorchester, has drawn up a map showing the location of some of the lands of the early settlers. According to this map, George Weekes owned part of "Lot No. 19" in the "first Division" of the "Cow Walk." The south line of this lot corresponded with what is now the north line of Harvard street, and extended from a point at or near the junction of Harvard and School streets, 1,320 feet (a quarter of a mile) westerly,-- such south line being now intersected nearly in the middle by the N.Y. & N.E.R.R., and is within a few steps of the Harvard street station of the said road. Lot No. 19 was owned by George Weekes and four others; and his share is supposed to have been the southern portion, bounded on the south by what is now Harvard street. He also owned several other tracts of land.

GEORGE WEEKES

In the will of John Greenaway, 1652, his house lot of "five acres more or less," is described as lying "between George Weekes on the west and Richard Leeds on the east."

George Weekes died Dec. 28, 1650, as appears from the original inventory of his estate now on file in the Probate Office at Boston. His widow married Jonas Humphrey, as his second wife; he died March 19, 1662; she died August 2, 1668, leaving a will.

INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF GEORGE WEEKES, Made Jan. 22, 1650-1.

An Inuentry of the goods & chattles of Georg Weekes off Dorchester who departed this life the 28 of Decembe: 1650 taken by vs whose names are vnderwritten

	£	s.	d.
Imps his wearing apparell of all sorts	07	05	06
Item In the hall on table and forme	00	08	00
Item one great chest 2 stooles 2 chaires	00	11	00
Item 3 greene cushins 1 payer brandirons a gridiron	00	13	06
1 pyer bellows a payer tong 2 pot hangers			
Item In the chikhen 2 brasse potts 2 payer pot	01	02	00
hookes an iron ladle a fless hook a fry pan			
Item one wolen whele one linen whele	00	05	06
Item In pewter of all sorts	01	12	06
Item In Brasse of all sorts	02	00	00
Item a tinne pudding pan a tuneger	00	01	00
(also written tunneger, dialectic for tunnel, or a funnel)			
Item In the chamber a bedsted bedd & it furnitures	04	08	06
Item one bedd more & its furnitures	02	06	00
Item 5 fether pillows	00	14	00
Item cotton woole & yarne	00	08	00
Item sheepes woole & yarne	00	05	00
Item 2 payer sheets & one odd sheete	00	16	00
Item one payer of pillow bers & 3 old ones	00	10	00
Item a table cloth & one duzen of napkins	01	00	00
Item 4 half sheets and 3 loose table clothes	01	05	06
Item 2 yards linen cloth & a lare kercheife	00	06	00
Item 3 small chests 10s. & In silver 10s.	01	00	00
Item Surveying Instruments	02	00	00
Item 3 litle boxes & 2 erthen sawcers	00	01	03
Item In the garrett a bedd and bedding	01	15	00
Item Indian corne In trusses estimated 15 bushells	02	05	00
Item 16 bushells of wheat	04	00	00
Item 8 bushells of barley	02	00	00
Item 4 old hogsheds a seed butt & 3 tubbs	00	10	00
Item bookes 30s. earthen potts & pans 3s.	01	13	00
Item porke & Baccon	03	10	00

GEORGE WEEKES

Item	2 bear barells a peck a churme & other tubs	00 17 00
Item	a bear bottle cheas fats seivs & pailles	00 07 06
Item	old siths sikles & hookes beetle rings & wedges	00 13 08
Item	2 sawes other tooles & old Iron	00 05 00
Item	a toefoot sheirs a peeple Dishes trenchers one lamp	00 06 08
Item	1 fowling peice 20s. and old little gun also 6s.	01 06 00
Item	a muskett a pike 2 swords one payer bandilers	01 15 00
Item	4 yards of new serg	01 00 00
Item	a cart 3 yocks a cops* 3 chains (*A kind of clevis, used to connect the parts of a harrow, to attach the end of the cart-tongue to the ring on the yoke, etc.)	02 13 00
Item	plow harrow cart Rope a horse chain a fetter well buckett and Rope	02 09 00
Item	In the Barne--wheate vnthrashed estimated att 25 bushells	06 05 00
Item	pease vnthrashed estimated 23 bush	04 12 00
Item	barly vnthrashed estimated 3 bush 1/2	00 17 06
Item	hay estimated att	02 10 00
Item	2 live hoggs uallued att	03 00 00
	some of this side is	<u>73 09 07</u>
Item	one yoke of oxen uallewed	14 00 00
Item	one odd oxe uallewed at	06 10 00
Item	1 cow & a heifer att	07 00 00
Item	2 heiffers att	05 00 00
Item	2 yearlings att	03 05 00
Item	a dwelling house with the homelott garden yard old out house	50 00 00
Item	his owne Barne with ye orchard	18 00 00
Item	land In that feild 5 aks 1/2	22 00 00
Item	5 akers at neck & 2 lotts ith litle neck	11 00 00
Item	his medow with ye vpland att litle neck	15 00 00
Item	land In the comon bought of makepease	06 10 00
Item	meddow beyond Naponsett about 8 ak	08 00 00
Item	In the Comons land vallewed att	08 00 00
Item	For the 3 deuissions beyond Naponsett	03 00 00
Item	land at Squantum neck uallewed at	<u>03 10 00</u>
	the some of this side is	180 15 00
	on ye other side	<u>073 09 07</u>
	Some Tottall is	<u>255 04 07</u>

Taken by vs the 22d day of the 11th mo
 Anno Dom. 1650 EDWARD CLAP
 ROGER CLAP
 HOPESTILL FFOSTER

GEORGE WEEKES

More to be added to the estate aboue
as appears by Debts dew to y estate 010 00 00

The estate debtor to seuerall persons as appers
ffm ye present the some off 66 08 00
Besids some debts which yett the
some off them is not knowne

WILL OF JANE HUMPHREY
(Formerly Jane (Clap) Weekes)

I Jane Humfrey, Widdow being weake in body and not knowing how soone the Lord may take me hence doe this 29th day of the 11th month 1666 (January 29, 1666-7) declare how I would haue my goods disposed of after my decease.

I giue to my son Williams wife the jumpe (a short coat, or bodice) which was my sister Sara Claps alsoe my best Red carsey petticoate and sad gray carsey wastcoate alsoe my blewish sarge peticoate and my best hat: Alsoe my white ffuschin wastcoate. Alsoe a wrought napkin with noe lace about it Alsoe a black silke neckcloth. Alsoe a glasse quarte bottle. Alsoe a handkercheffe. Also A blew apron Alsoe a plain blacke quaife without lace. Alsoe a white holland apron with a smal lace at the bottome.

I giue to my son Amiels wife a Red searge petticoate and a blackish searge petticoate and a blackish carsey wastcoate, and a greene searge wastcoate, and my hood and Muffe. Alsoe my greene linsey woolsey petticoate and my whittle (an over-dress for a woman; a double blanket, worn over the shoulders like a cloak) that is ffringed and my jumpe Alsoe my blew short coate. Alsoe my white tufted Holland wastcoate: Alsoe a thin Chifte and another shifte: Alsoe a wrought napkin with noe lace about it. Alsoe a handkerchieffe. Alsoe a blewe apron. Alsoe my best blacke quaife with a lace: Alsoe a black stuffe neckcloath. Alsoe a white locrum apron with two bredths in it. Also six yards of red cloth if it will hold out after althings be discharged. Alsoe a greene vnder coate.

I giue to my daughter Jaune my staining carsey coate and my murrey wastcoate Alsoe my cloake and my blew vnder wastcoate Alsoe a paire of ffine sheetes a holland table cloath and halfe a duzzen of napkins and my best white apron: Alsoe my wrought platter: alsoe a paire of pillowbeirs: alsoe my best shifte and one napkin wrought about and laced. alsoe my little chest and one of my best neckclothes and one of my best plain quaifes, and my best holland square cloth with a little lace and one Callicoe vnder neckcloth. Alsoe a Stone jug: Alsoe a yard of Holland that is hemmed and markt with an J. Alsoe a siluer sponne and my wedding Ring.

GEORGE WEEKES

I giue to my son Joseph Weekes my great old Chest and my best brasse pan and two platters a bigger and a lesser and my best couerlid: Also my booke of Mr Burroughs gospell worship Alsoe a sheet of Cotton and linen Alsoe a table cloth

I giue to my grandchild Amiell Weeks my bedsted and bed and chaffe bolster and my rug

I giue to my grandchild Ebenezer my ffeather bolster and a pair of new blankets

I giue to my grandchild Thankfull two pillowes and two old pillowbeers and my skillet: And to grandchild Elizabeth Amiels daughter my new great Chest and my spinning wheele and my little brasse pan and my little bible: Also I giue to Thankfull the biggest of my small boxes

I giue to my grandchild Jaune Weeks one of my best platters

I giue to my grandchild Renew my lessor small boxe

I giue to my son Amiel my great bible Also to my son Amiel and William ten pound of hemp yarn and Cotten yarn to put vpon it to be equally diuided between them alsoe I giue to my son Amiell Mr Burroughs booke of gospell conuersation and my psalme booke Alsoe my Cow

I giue to my son William my booke of Mr Shepherds workes alsoe ffifteen shillings Alsoe I giue ten shillings to my grandchild John Weeks and to each of the other of my son William children five shillings if there be soe much remaining when things be discharged

I giue to my son in law Benjamin Bate Mr Taylors booke on the 32 psalme.

I giue to my sister Jane Clap a fine thin neckcloth and a square cloth with a little lace vpon it

I giue to my sister Susanna Clap the next best neckcloth to that of sister Janes and a square Cloth

I giue to my Cousen Hannah Clap my next best neckcloth and the next best sqare cloth, and whatever els I haue I giue to my son Amiel whom I make my executer

I giue my best green apron to Mary Atherton

This being my Last Will and testament I witness my hand in presents of

The mark of JANE HUMFREY

Roger Clap

Samuell Paul

An inuentyory of the Goods of Jane Humphery, Widdow, late of Dorchester, deceased, taken the 20 Oct. 1668, by Roger Clap, James Humphery. Amt. £39.12.04. Debts owing, £1.3.09.

19 Nov. 1668. Amiell Weekes deposed to the Inuentyory of the Estate of the late Jane Humphrey, Widdow, his late mother.

GEORGE WEEKES

Children of George and Jane (Clap) Weekes

{R82} William, b. probably about 1628-9, d. Dec. 13, 1677; m. Elizabeth
____, b. about 1630, d. Feb. 20, 1709-10.

Jane, probably b. in England; m. Benjamin Bates of Hingham; he d.
Nov. 28, 1678; and in June 1679, she m. ____Paine.

Ammiel, b. in England, 1632 or 1633.

Joseph, b. Dorchester, Mass., date unknown.

WILLIAM WEEKES
{R82}

William, the son of George, was born in England, probably about 1628-9, and was "admitted to ffreedome and tooke his oath," May 3, 1665. There is no record of his admission to the church; his wife was admitted at the same time with his brother Ammiel and wife--May 18, 1656. Land was granted him by the town in 1652; in the same year he was paid for certain writing done for the town. He was fence-viewer in 1653 and in other years. In 1664, (about four years after the "Restoration"), he, with his brothers Ammiel and Joseph, and about a hundred others, signed a petition to the "General Court" (i.e. Legislature), requesting that measures be taken to have the rights and privileges of the people confirmed. In 1674, he was chosen "Clerk of the Writs," and Registrar of Births, Marriages and Deaths; and was the "bold innovator" who restored the practice of designating the months by the "heathen" names instead of numbers. He held these offices at the time of his death, which took place Dec. 13, 1677,--his will having been made three days before. His widow, Elizabeth, (probably the daughter of Humphrey Atherton) married Timothy Mather as his second wife, March 20, 1678-9. On the 17th of September, 1680, she, as executrix for her late husband William Weekes, conveyed certain lands to Capt. Roger Clap, to satisfy a claim held by him against the estate. She died Feb. 20, 1709-10, aged 79 years.

An Inuentry of the Estate of William Weekes, who deceased the 13 day of December 1677: taken and apprized by vs whose names are svbscribed.

	£	s.	d.
First, wearinge cloathes and aparrel		03	04 00
Item one bed with pillowes and bed cloathes		03	17 00
It one bed and bedsteede with it furniture		04	00 00
It one bed and bedcloathes sheets and pillowbeer		04	11 6
It table clothes table napkins and some other linnen		04	02 00
It bookes		01	13 06
It chests cards scales and weights and other smal things		02	11 06
It siluer spoones		01	12 03
It peuter platers basons...spoones and other thinges		02	05 06
It brase potes and ketles w'h two old brase pans		01	03 00
It Iron potes and pot hookes and Iron kettle and skillet		01	14 06
It cobirons fire tonges lampes and other thinges		00	16 00
It tables formes chaires and stooles		00	19 00
It armor and amunition w'h one ax a saw and other thinges		03	06 03
It hogshead tubs pailles botles and other wooden ware		01	03 06
It corne meale and pvision		04	17 03
It horses catle sheep and swine		10	00 00
It hay in the barne		02	10 00
It houseing and land		154	12 00
		208	18 09

WILLIAM WEEKES

debts due from the Estate

It

26 01 00
00 16 00

JAMES BLAKE
SAMUEL CLAP

Elizabeth Weekes made oath in Court pro. Febr. 1677, that this is a just and true Inventory of the Estate of her Late husband Wm Weekes deced to her best knowledge and that wn shee knows more shee will discover the same

as attests Isa Addington Cler.

Children of William and Elizabeth (____) Weekes.

John, b. Feb. 23, 1651-2.

Elizabeth, b. Sept. 16, bp. Sept. 18, 1653; m. at Boston, April 2, 1694, Terence Henly, of Boston.

William, b. ____; d. before May 11, 1683.

Mary, b. Nov. 10, 1656; as one of the "children of the church," she "assented to the government and discipline of Christ in his church," March 5, 1676-7; m. Henry White; he d. May 17, 1713.

George, b. Nov. 26, bp. Dec. 5, 1658; d. Oct. 27, 1659.

{R41} Renew, b. Aug. 12, bp. Aug. 19, 1660; admitted to the church at the same time as her sister Mary; m. Benjamin (3) Carpenter. She d. July 29, 1703.

Jane, b. Sept. 30, bp. Oct. 5, 1662; m. March 26, 1685, John Blackman; d. Aug. 8, 1735; he d. Feb. 27, 1741-2, in his 86th year.

George, b. ____, bp. Oct. 2, 1664.

Sarah, b. ____, bp. Aug. 19, 1666; m. John Maccomb; lived in Greenwich, R.I., 1718.

Hannah, b. ____, bp. Sept. 13, 1668.

Samuel, b. Jan. 25, 1669-70; d. before May 11, 1683.

Submit, b. Feb. 3, bp. Feb. 4, 1671-2; m. Oct. 26, 1693, Robert Cook, Jr., of Dorchester.

PETER WOLFE
{R382}

Peter Wolfe was probably born in England and married Martha _____, before 1657. She was a member of the Salem church in 1636. He was a yeoman and husbandman in Salem and was made a freeman there, May 14, 1634.

On Feb. 20, 1636/7 a warrant was issued to lay out lands at Jefferey's Creek--fifty acres went to Sargent Wolfe. He was allowed a fishing lot (to build upon and carry on the fishing trade) at Winter Harbor on Aug. 14, 1637. He was a juryman in 1639.

He was nominated for lieutenant by the deputies of Salem in Oct. 1645. On March 14, 1659/60, Ensign Dixie, Peter Wolfe and Zachariah Herrick were appointed surveyors "for Cape Ann Side" of Salem. He removed to Beverley, Mass. and was living there in 1671, where he is shown with Lot # 56 on the ocean.

He died Dec. 6, 1675 and his wife Martha survived him.

Children of Peter and Martha (_____) Wolfe

{R191} Freeborn, a member of the Salem church Mar. 27, 1644; m. (1st) Robert Sallows; when he died, she m. (2nd) John Black, as his second wife, July 29, 1664.

Sarah, bapt. June 2, 1644.

John, bapt. Oct. 18, 1646.

_____, a son, living in 1657; probably died in or before 1675.

GENEALOGY OF THE ALLEN FAMILY

B.C. 65 - A.D. 1900

The family name of Allen is of very ancient origin and is mentioned in Roman history as early as B.C. 65, (Worcester) when Pompey the Roman general conquered Syria (Enc-Brit). This name is derived from the Ala'ni, or Alans, a Scythian tribe, whose ancient home was north of the Caucasus mountains, and near the Caspian Sea. They were of the same stock as the Turks and Tartars, and were known to the Hebrews as Magogites, because they descended from Magog, the son of Japheth, the son of Noah (Josephus, Ant. 1.6,1, also Genesis, 10,2). And near the close of the seventh century B.C. became the dominant power in Western Asia. (Herod. 1,103). These Scythian tribes continued to occupy the rich alluvial plains of their northern home, until about 375 A.D. when the Alans migrated westward. In the year 406, they crossed the Rhine into France, wending their way to the southwest, and with the Vandals formed the ancient district of Lusitania, now the southern province of Portugal. A generation later, two colonies of them were assigned land in France, one at Valence on the Rhone, and the other south of the Loire near Orleans, (Enc-Brit) where their active calvary secured the ford of the rivers, and their interests became united with the Empire of the West. (Gibbon). During the Ninth or Tenth century, their tribal name was adopted for their family name, to which they prefixed "Fitz" to denote son. (Lower). When William Duke of Normandy, with an army of sixty thousand (Montgomery) crossed the English Channel, the Alans accompanied him, and with their present neighbors the Almys, Browns, Bordens, Giffords, Howards, (who were the ancestors of the Tripps), Kirbys, Lawrences, Pierces, Reynolds, Sanfords, Soules, and Waites, fought side by side at the celebrated battle of Hastings, which gave them the crown of England and its accompanying territory. (Lower). The following year, Duke William erected a monastery on this battle field which was called "Battle Abbey", he hung upon its walls the Muster Roll containing the names of 496 of the principal men who fought there on that memorable St. Cecilia's day, Saturday, October 14, 1066. Among the names appearing "FitzAlayne" and "FitzAlayne" respectively numbered 131 and 248. (Leylands copy). The Allens first settled in Norfolk, Essex, and Snotingschires, Nottingham (Doomsday Book). Other authorities mention Durham, Devon and Shropshire, or Salop Counties. FitzAlan, Flaald Baron of Mileham, Norfolk County, came with Duke William, and was the ancestor of the Stuart Kings of Scotland. Another Alanus, a man of great wealth, settled in Essex County, and may be identified with the ancestors of the proprietors of the great estates at Buckinham, Brockhouse, Garrishall, and Uttoxeter in Stafford County; and Brockwell in Durham County, and other places, as there was a numerous posterity (Burkes Peerage, Norman People, and Enc-Brit). Probably there were others of the same name whose valiant achievements procured for them the title of Baron, as the Allens are found in fourteen of the principal shires of the Kingdom. This family name has been variously spelled Ala'ni or Alans (Ancient History), Alayne or Aleyne (Abbey Roll), Alanus (Doomsday Book), Alon, Allayne, Alleyne, Alayn, Aleyne, Alwyne, Allyne, Allyn, Alling, Alleine, Allin, and finally Allen. This Coat of Arms, was worn by this branch of the Allen family in the old country, and was obtained from England in the year 1774 by the Rev. Joseph Thaxter of Edgartown, Mass. (Allen Gen.) The Pilgrims landed at Plymouth, Mass., Dec. 21, 1620. the Puritans settled at Boston in 1630, and only five

GENEALOGY OF THE ALLEN FAMILY (cont.)

years later, George I. Allen and family settled at Saugus near Lynn, Mass. George I. Allen was the ancestor of all those bearing that name in this vicinity, and was born in England about 1568. (Allen Gen.) He married Catherine Collins and had ten children. In 1636 he moved to Sandwich, Barnstable County, Mass. The house erected by him in 1646 was in good repair in 1860, but was taken down about 1880. (Leonard). It was situated about a quarter mile from the front of the Friends meetinghouse on the main road to the cape. George I. Allen was at first a Baptist, later a member of the Friends Society, and a prominent official in the Plymouth Colony. His death occurred May 2, 1648. In his will he mentioned his sons, Matthew, Henry, Samuel, George, and William and five least children without naming them. (Savage).

GEORGE (1) ALLEN
{B184}

George (1) Allen was in Lynn, Mass. in 1636 and went to Sandwich, Mass. the next year where he was Deputy to Plymouth in 1641 and 1642. He was buried on May 2d, 1648. He was of the church in Sandwich as early as 1642 and is recorded with Ralph Allen. There are indications that he was an old man at his death. His name is not mentioned in the list between 16 & 60 in 1643 who were able to bear arms. Bowden says he was an Anabaptist. His will gave to his wife Catherine, and to sons Mathew, Henry, Samuel, and William and five least children. Why he did not mention George and Ralph is past conjecture. Contemporaneously with him was a Ralph who could be supposed to be his brother. In 1655, among those fined for tumultuous proceedings in meeting, were Ralph, Sr. and Ralph, Jr. Bowden, in his history of the Quakers says that Ralph was among the first to join the Sect, and that six brothers and sisters also joined who were of the family of George. There is also in the Genealogical Register, Vol 25, pg. 144, a sketch of the family of Ralph Allen of Newport, RI in 1637, etc. who married Ester Swift, the daughter of Mistress Joan Swift of Sandwich. Their first child Jedediah, was born January 3rd, 1646 and no Ralph appears among the list of children.

In the annals of Sandwich, Ralph Allen is mentioned several times as residing there. This could be the younger, as the elder Ralph is cited as of Boston in 1659 where he was imprisoned for being a Quaker.

There is also his Will upon the Records at Barnstable, wherein his children's names are mentioned and wherein he calls William his brother.

The elder Ralph is called a Mason on the records.

Stephen R. Wing of Sandwich, under the date of Feb. 11, 1892, writes that George Allen's house was taken down some 10 or 12 years ago and nothing remains but the cellar walls to indicate the spot. It was situated about a quarter of a mile from the front of the Quaker Meeting house on the main road to the Cape.

Richard Bourne and Ralph Allen were overseers of George Allen's will in 1648.

Children by wife Catherine Collins {B185}

George, m. 1st. Hannah _____; 2nd Sarah _____

Mathew, m. Sarah Kirby, 1657

{B92} Ralph, d. 1698.

William, m. Priscilla Brown, 1650

Francis, m. Mary Barlow, 1662

Henry, went to Milford, Conn.

Samuel

James moved to Tisbury

RALPH (2) ALLEN
{B92}

Ralph (2) Allen, the son of George (1), birth date unknown, died in 1698. By his will dated December 18, 1691 and probated July 1, 1698, he calls himself aged and requests that he may be buried in his friend William Allen's burying ground, and distributes his personal estate amongst his children, appointing Ebenezur the Executor, and empowers my brother William and Edward Perry, overseers of the will. He also gives to his son Joseph's eldest son whose name is Joseph that part which belongs to Joseph to go to his daughter Abagael.

Children by wife (unknown)

John, m. Elizabeth Bacon, Oct. 14, 1650

Joseph, b. Newport, m. Sarah _____, July 1662

{B46} Increase, d. Mar. 7, 1723/4, m. Rachel _____

Ebenezur, m. Abagael

Zachariah

Patience, m. Richard Evans, June 10, 1680; she d. Dec. 4, 1711

Experience, b. 14 March 1652

Ephraim, b. 20 March 1657

Jediah or Jedediah, b. Jan 3, 1646

These are the children of the elder Ralph

Esther, b. Dec. 8, 1648; m. Henry Bull, Dec. 14. 1664

Benjamin, d. Feb. 22, 1669

Phillip, d. July 13, 1671.

Priscilla, d. at Newport, Oct. 24, 1676

These may or may not be the children of the younger Ralph.

INCREASE (3) ALLEN
{B46}

Increase (3) Allen, the son of Ralph (2) Allen and the grandson of George (1) Allen, birth date unknown, died March 7, 1723/4. He married Rachel _____. She died April 10, 1731, ae 73, so she was born about 1658.

By his will dated October 31, 17-- , and probated May 19, 1724, he gave to his wife Rachel the improvement of all his Estate during her life, and appointed her Executrix. His inventory was £2583.0.0. He gave £3.0.0 to the Quaker Meeting House.

Children by wife Rachel

Benjamin, b. 1,27,1682; m. Deborah Russell, 6,24,1704

Mary, b. May 29, 1688; m. John Green, son of James Green of Warwick, R.I., 12,16,1709

Susanna, b. Jan. 4, 1689; m. Sherman

Rachel, b. Jan. 8, 1692; m. Wm. Soule, Jr., 1,9,1717

Jedediah, b. May 22, 1691; m. Penelope Tripp, daughter of Othniel Tripp, June 2, 1721

Increase, b. Aug. 19, 1694; m. Lydia Allen, June 29, 1721

{B23} Elizabeth, m. George (3) Smith, son of Deliverance (2) Smith, 1,31,1726

Hannah, b. Mar. 28, 1697; m. Seth Russell, son of Joseph, 4,1,1722

Dinah, b. Feb. 8, 1703/4; m. Abraham Russell, 9,28,1728

ROBERT (1) BURDICK
{B64}

The first Burdick of record in America was Robert Burdick, who was living at Newport, R.I., in 1655. He came from England to Newport in 1651. He was married, Nov. 2, 1655, to Ruth Hubbard, the first white child born at Agawam (now Springfield), Mass., Jan. 11, 1640. Her father, Samuel Hubbard, came from England to Salem, Mass. in 1633.

Robert Burdick and Tobia Sanders were admitted as Freeman of Newport, May 22, 1655. Robert Burdick (1656), Tobia Sanders, and Joseph Clarke were all living at Newport in 1655. Robert Burdick was admitted a Freeman of the Colony of Rhode Island, May 20, 1657.

In the westward expansion of the early New England Colonies, three of them laid claim to a tract of land called the Pequot country. In October, 1658, Massachusetts declared a small settlement which had been made there, to be a plantation with the name of Southertown (now Stonington), and annexed it to Suffolk County, Mass. Special commissioners and a constable were appointed to administer it. The Rhode Island Assembly, the next month, retaliated by warning all settlers in the disputed area that if they put their lands under another colonial government, their holdings would be confiscated.

"Meantime, the Narragansett settlements (of Rhode Island) bought from the Indians, under the name of the Westerly Purchase, land a part of which lay in Southertown, and began to settle it". Among the settlers were Robert Burdick, Tobias Sanders, and Joseph Clarke, farmers of Newport, and they soon found themselves in the thick of the fight between Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

William Chesbrough testified before the General Court of Mass., Sept. 30, 1661, that about the middle of September 1661, he was "occasioned to goe abroad upon his affaires, and understanding that divers persons, about thirty-six inhabitants of Road Island, were come into the bounds of Southertowne, to lay claime unto the lands ... and to divide and lay out lotts in the same," whereupon he demanded "the reason of their intrusion into other men's rights; telling them those lands were within the bounds of Southertowne and appropriated to several persons." The reply came from the leader Benedict Arnold. He "said, in way of answer many things impertinently, the sum whereof was, that they owned themselves to be men that claimed the lands, and said they would keep possession, and that they would not try their title any where but in Road Island, or in England; and Arnold said that if any should attach him at Boston, he would lie in prison seven years before he would try the title there."

The General Court then issued a Warrant, as follows:

"WARRANT. To the Constable of Southertowne:

"Whereas. We are informed of sundry rude fellows, that contrary to the peace of our soveraigne Lord the King, etc., of this Collony, have, in a riotous manner entered upon, and taken possession of the lands of sundry of our inhabitants in the bounds of your towne. These are to require you, in his Majesties name to apprehend all such persons, and safely

ROBERT (1) BURDICK

convey them before some of the magistrates of this jurisdiction, to give an account of such their proceedings; and hereof you are to make a true returne under your hand, and not faile. Dated 25, 8 month, 1661.

"Signed by Jo. Endicott, Gov'r.

"Ri. Bellingham, Dep. Gov'r.

"Daniel Gookin."

This Warrant was endorsed by the Constable:

"According to the trust committed to me, I have arrested three men, viz: Tobias Saunders, Robert Burdick, and Joseph Clarke, which last upon extraordinary occasion was, by the Commissioners and constable, set at liberty. Dated 1st November, 1661.

"William Palmer, Constable."

It developed later, that at the time of their arrest the Rhode Island men "did lye in wait to intercept and seize ye constable and Deputy, with such as came with them to prison as they returned, which they had donne, but they being gone to dinner missed them."

On Nov. 14, 1661, they were brought to trial before Governor Endicott and his associates at Boston.

"Tobias Saunders and Robert Burdett being brought prisoners by virtue of a warrant from the Governor and magistrates for a forcible entry and intrusion into the bounds of Southertown, in the Pequot country, upon severall men's properties granted to them by the General Court of this jurisdiction, who upon being examined by what authority or order they were there, Tobias Saunders answered, that the Court of Road Island gave liberty for certayne of their inhabitants to purchase lands of the Indians, and that these lands were purchased by them ... Being asked whether they had understood that warning was given ... to depart out of those lands, and out of the bounds of said towne, Tobias answered, that they had heard of such warning. Being asked why he did not desist, Tobias answered, that they looked upon the lands to be their right, and therefore they abode upon them, and confessed he was upon it when the constable apprehended them.

"Robert Burdet being examined, acknowledged that he was upon the same land, and built a small house there, upon the lott layed out to him; and that he went upon this designe, upon the same grounds as are declared by Tobias Saunders.

"Tobias Saunders and Robert Burdett being told that they must give security to the value of one hundred pounds a peece, to answer what shall be objected against them at the next General Court, otherwise to bee committed to prison, they refused to find security and were committed."

ROBERT (1) BURDICK

"WARRANT FOR COMMITMENT

"The Keeper of the prison of Boston. You are hereby required to take into your custody the bodies of Tobias Saunders and Robert Burdett of Rhode Island, and them safely to keepe, untill they find sufficient security, to the value of one hundred pounds apiece, to answer at the next Generall Court, to be holden at Boston in May next, for forcible entry and deteyning of possession of lands belonging to the Colony of Massachusetts within the bounds of Southertowne in the Pequot country, to the endangering of men's lives contrary to the peace of our Sovereign Lord the King.

"John Endicott, Gov'r.

"Rich'd Bellingham.

"Daniel Gookin."

In a letter from the General Court of Massachusetts to Rhode Island is told the result of the trial in May.

"Dated Boston 10, 3rd month, 1662

"You may hereby take notice, that two of your people namely Tobias Saunders and Robert Burditt, being long since taken on the place, and secured by us to answer their trespassse, we have now called them before this Court and find nothing from them to justify their proceedings.

This Court hath therefore fined them 40 pounds for your offence ... and they stand committed to prison till your fine be satisfied ... etc."

They were committed to the Boston jail and kept there two years. Each colony sought to arrest citizens of the other. The two were at last released on being exchanged for two Massachusetts officials taken in retaliation by the Rhode Island authorities.

"From this sturdy, conscience-minded ancestor, Robert, sprang all the Burdicks who claim an early Rhode Island ancestry."

When Connecticut was granted a new charter, the disputed area of Southertowne (Stonington) was given to her, and Massachusetts retired from the race. Later, a compromise was arrived at in England between Connecticut and Rhode Island, whereby the latter was awarded the area of Westerly, where Robert Burdick had built his house, and where he settled on being released by Massachusetts

He was in a list of free inhabitants of Westerly in May, 1669. On May 17, 1671, he and others took the oath of allegiance to the king and to the Colony of Rhode Island. Among those who subscribed that day are many of the ancestors of later families of Burdicks: John Crandall, Tobiah Sanders, Joseph Clarke, Robert Burdick, John Maxson, Jefferey Champlin, Sr., John Lewis,

ROBERT (1) BURDICK

George Lamphoare, Nicholas Cotterill, Jr.. etc.--"all of which persons did promise to stand to their engagements to his Majestie, and this Colony."

On the outbreak of King Phillip's Indian War, Westerly was on the exposed frontier. He and his family, in July 1675, went to Newport, but subsequently returned to Westerly.

For the years 1680, 1683, 1685 he was a deputy to the General Court of Rhode Island from Westerly. On May 17, 1691, he and his wife Ruth sold one hundred acres of land for ten pounds. March 8, 1692, he made an agreement with his son-in-law, Joseph Crandall, by which the latter was to take care of his father-in-law and find him suitable meat, drink, washing, lodging and apparel, etc., for life, in consideration of which Joseph Crandall was to have the dwelling house and land adjoining forever, and until Robert Burdick's death, to have also use of oxen, cart, two cows and eight swine, and then to be returned to be disposed of by will, except the cart and wheels.

1683, Sept 25. Samuel Hubbard, having returned to Newport, from a journey to Rye, etc., detailed some events of the trip. He says: "at Westerly, the first day after the Sabbath, brother Burdick buried a son," and among others there, were grandson John Phillips, and Ruth his wife, and Benjamin Burdick; "a very great burial, above twenty horses."

1692, Oct. 25. He having died without perfecting his will, an agreement was made by his sons and sons-in-law. What their father had disposed of by legacy to children was to stand, and what remained, to be divided into nine parts. To son-in-law John Phillips, one part. The other eight parts to go to daughters Naomi Rogers and Tacy Maxson, only his wearing apparel to be divided between his sons, Thomas, Benjamin and Samuel. The lands of deceased that are undivided, to go to sons Samuel, Robert and Hubbard Burdick. To son Thomas, two oxen and a hog. To daughter Deborah Crandall, bed, warming pan, etc. To daughter Ruth Phillips, iron pot, a swine, etc. To son Benjamin, heifer, swine and iron pot. To son Samuel, a heifer and swine. To son Robert, a cow. To son Hubbard, a cow. To daughter Tacy Maxson, a swine. Inventory, 2 oxen, 2 cows, 2 heifers, 6 swine, mare, wearing apparel, warming pan, pewter, etc.

He was a seceder from the Baptist Church, joining with the Seventh Day Baptists; and "many descendants held membership in the ancient and interesting old Sabbatarian Church."

His death occurred in 1692, 25 October; and his wife died the year before.

They were progenitors of "the old Rhode Island Burdick family, which has been identified with the history of the Colony and the Commonwealth, respectively, for 250 and more years." "A glance over the records of the Colony and State shows that persons of the Burdick name have from the start to the present been intrusted with public offices of trust and honor in their communities and towns, and that the name has been continually worthily borne."---Copied from "Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society," Vol. III, p. 117.

ROBERT (1) BURDICK

The following letter was written from Westerly, August 4, 1666, by Mrs. Ruth Burdick to her father, Samuel Hubbard, at Newport:

"Most loving and dear father and mother, my duty with my husband and children presented unto you with all my dear friends. My longing desire is to hear from you, how your hearts are borne up above these troubles which are come upon us and are coming as we fear; for we have the rumors of war, and that almost every day. Even now we have heard from your Island by some Indians, who declared unto us that the French have done some mischief upon the coast, and we have heard that 1200 Frenchmen have joined with the Mohawks to clear the land both of English and of Indians. But I trust in the Lord, if such a thing be intended, that he will be pleased to fulfil his promise to us, that as in the world we shall have troubles; so in him we shall have peace. The Lord of comfort, comfort your and our hearts, and give us peace in believing and joy in the Holy Ghost. Oh that the Lord would be pleased to fill our hearts with his good spirit, that we may be carried above all these things! and that we may remember his saying, 'When ye see these things come to pass, lift up your heads, knowing that your redemption draws nigh.' Then if these things be the certain sign of our Lord's return, let us mind his command, that is, pray always that ye may be counted worthy to escape all these things, and to stand before the son of man. Let us have boldness to come unto him in the new and living way which he has prepared for us. Through grace I find the Lord doth bear up the spirits of his in this place, in some comfortable measure to be looking above these things, the Lord increase it more and more unto the day of his appearing, which I hope is at hand. Dear father and mother, the Lord hath been pleased to give us here many sweet and comfortable days of refreshing, which is great cause of thankfulness, and my desire is that we may highly prize it, and you with us give the Lord praise for his benefit. I pray remember my love to all my dear friends with you in fellowship. Sister Sanders desires to be remember to you all, so doth sister Clarke. Your loving daughter, to my power.

"RUTH BURDICK"

Robert Burdick was married November 2, 1655, at Newport, R.I., to Ruth Hubbard, then 15 years old. She was the first white child born in Springfield, Mass. Her father, Samuel Hubbard, was one of the founders, at Newport, December 23, 1671, of the Seventh Day Baptist Church. He was born in 1610, at Mendelsham, Suffolk County, England, and was the son of James and Naomi (Cocke) Hubbard, daughter of Thomas Cocke of Ipswich. His grandfather, Thomas Hubbard, was burned at the stake, May 26, 1555, in Essex County, England, for refusing to recant his Protestantism. His fate is related in Fox's "Book of Martyrs" (Book III, Chapt. 14), under the name of Thomas Higbed.

ROBERT (1) BURDICK

Children of Robert Burdick and Ruth Hubbard. The first three were probably born in Newport, and the others in Westerly, R.I., in the following probable order.

{B32} Thomas, b. abt. 1656; m. Martha _____. He d. June 1732.

Naomi, b. abt. 1658; m. Jonathan Rogers

Ruth, b. abt. 1660; m. John Phillips

Deborah, b. abt. 1662; m. Joseph Crandall

Son (Roger)(?), b. abt. 1664; d.(?) before Sept. 25, 1683

Benjamin, b. abt. 1666; m.(1) Mary Reynolds(?);(2) Mrs. Jane Shelley

Samuel, b. abt. 1668; m. Mary Foster

Tacy, b. abt. 1670; m. Joseph Maxson

Robert, b. abt. 1674; m. Rebecca Foster

Hubbard, b. abt. 1676; m. Hannah Maxson

Infant, b. abt. 1678; d. probably in infancy

THOMAS (2) BURDICK
{B32}

Thomas (2) Burdick of Newport, Westerly and Stonington, Conn., son of Robert (1) and Ruth (Hubbard) Burdick (probably the oldest son); born about 1656, probably at Newport; died June, 1732, at Stonington, Conn.; married, probably at Westerly to Martha _____; about 1690. She died in 1728 in Stonington, Conn.

1679, Sept. 17, Westerly. Takes allegiance to His Majesty and the Colony. Thomas Burdick was among 33 inhabitants of Westerly who took the oath of fidelity to His Majesty King Charles II and the Colony of R.I. at a court held at Westerly by Governor (Major) John Cranston, 1692. A free inhabitant of Westerly owning Lot 37, 1692, Oct. 25. The agreement made this day by the heirs of Robert Burdick for the partition of the latter's property in two instances names Thomas first in order of Robert's children. Thomas appears to have already received his share of land and received a third of his father's clothing, two oxen and a hog. "The 19th day of the third month (May) 1694 the Church met and brake bread, and Thomas Burdick and his wife Martha Burdick and Joseph Clarke, Jr., were proposed for membership and were baptized the following day" (Records of the Newport Sabbatarian Church).

1687, May 26. "At a town meeting held in Haversham voted that Edward Larkin, John Maxson, Peter Crandall, John Lewis, James Babcock, Sen., and Thomas Burdick are appointed to go to Capt. James Pendleton, seeing he did persist in fencing the towns priviledges and particular men's properties, notwithstanding he had been forewarned from time to time, whether he have order from his Excellency for his soe proceeideig as doth, and likewise to show it, and if he refused to give an authority, to forewarn him for any further proceeding as he did, if not the town would take another course."

1698, April 20. Thomas Burdick and Martha (M) Randall witnesses a deed from John Randall to Thomas Reynolds (Westerly Land Rec. Vol.3, p.65).

1701, Aug. 8. Thomas and Martha Burdick deeded land at Westerly to Samuel Lewis (Westerly Deeds, Vol. 2, p. 6).

1702, Sept. 19, 20 and 23. A general meeting of the Sabbatarian Church was held at Westerly at Thomas Burdick's house (Rec. of Newport Church).

1703, Nov. 15. Thomas and Benjamin Burdick were appointed by the Newport church "To desire Bro. Halls to attend said meeting."

1705-6, March 14. Peter Crandall deeded a half acre of land to Thomas Burdick and others for a site for the Westerly Sabbatarian Church. The Minister's Monument in the First Hopkinton Cemetery is the location of this old church.

1708, Sept. 17. For a long time, the Sabbatarians had formed one congregation, meeting alternately at Newport and Westerly, though distant 30 miles. At a yearly meeting held the 17th day the 7th month, 1708, the Westerly Church was made a distinct congregation with John Maxson as Elder. Thomas Burdick, was one of the original members and his name appears on the rolls made in 1712, 1718, but not on the roll of 1750.

1710, June 28. Thomas signed a quit claim to land in Westerly given to his brother Benjamin, by his parents March 12, 1691-2 (Westerly Rec., Vol.2, p.46).

His wife Martha, was an original member of the Sabbatarian Church and is on the rolls of 1712, 1718, but not on 1740.

THOMAS (2) BURDICK

1711, Oct. 2. Thomas Burdick was one of 33 purchasers of 5300 acres of land in Narragansett ordered sold by the R.I. General Assembly.

1717, May 16. Thomas Burdick, Martha Burdick, Martha Burdick, 2nd and other members of the Westerly Church signed a letter commending Bro. William Davis to other churches.

1718, Apr. 3. Thomas and Martha of Westerly sold land in Westerly to John Hill.

1718, Aug. 19, Stonington. Thomas Burdick bought land from Edward Denison for £350 and removed to Stonington.

1722, Aug. 17, Stonington. Deeded land to son Robert

1721-2, Jan. 22, Westerly. Thomas Burdick and Thomas Burdick, Jr., of Stonington deeded to Oliver Babcock land in Westerly bounded by land of Hubbard Burdick. Deed witnessed by Benjamin and Hubbard Burdick. (This land probably at Potter Hill).

1723. Resided in Stonington.

1724, Nov. 5. At this date a William Davis mentions Thomas Burdick as still living.

1727, June 16. He and wife Martha deeded land to son Thomas, Jr.

1725, Mar. 31, Stonington. Thomas and Martha Burdick gave land to their son Thomas. (Bounded by land of Robert Burdick).

1728, June 16, Stonington. Thomas and Martha gave land to their son, Samuel Hubbard Burdick. (Land not given to other sons, Thomas and Robert.)

1730, Sept. 30. Thomas Burdick, Samuel Beebe and Thomas Rhodes reported to the brethren of the Westerly Sabbatarian Church the arbitration of a dispute between John Maxson and Thomas Hiscox as to the bounds of their lands.

1732, July 6, Stonington. Agreement filed at Stonington between Robert, Thomas, Jr., and Samuel Hubbard concerning certain lands of their late father. No record of any will or inventory of estate.

Children of Thomas and Martha _____ Burdick, b. Westerly, R.I.

Martha, b. abt. 169_; m. Apr. 24, 1729, William Stewart.

{B16} Robert, b. abt. 1698, m. 1720, Dorcas Lewis. He d. after 1746.

Thomas, b. abt. 1695; m. (1) ____; (2) May 1, 1723, Abigail Richmond;
(3) Penelope Rhodes.

Abigail, m. Feb. 9, 1726-7, William Griffin, by John Richmond

Mary, b. abt. 169_; m. Jeremiah Clarke, 17__.

Comfort, m. May 18, 1727-22, William York.

Samuel Hubbard, m. Nov. 5, 1731, Avis Maxson.

Margaret, m. May 3, 1739, John Lewis, by Rev. John Maxson.

ROBERT (3) BURDICK
{B16}

Robert (3) Burdick of Stonington and Westerly, son of Thomas (2), Robert (1) and Martha _____, b. Westerly, R.I., 1698; d. Westerly after 1746; m. 1720, Dorcas Lewis, dau. of Daniel (2)(John 1) and Mary (Maxson) Lewis of Westerly.

1717-18, Feb. 1, Westerly. Will of Daniel Lewis gives daughter Dorcas, certain lands. Dorcas, daughter of Daniel Lewis, with her husband Robert Burdick, witnessed her father's will.

1721, Aug. 3, Westerly. Dorcas and Robert Burdick gave receipt for their portion of Daniel Lewis' estate.

1721, Aug. 4, Westerly. A quit-claim was given by the other heirs to Dorcas Burdick. Also, Robert and Dorcas Burdick, John Lewis and John and Mary(Lewis) Langworthy gave a quit-claim to their brother, Daniel Lewis, to land in Tomaquag

1721, Aug. 5, Westerly. Sold land in Westerly to John Richmond.

1721, Aug. 17, Stonington.. Robert Burdick given land by his parents, Thomas and Martha Burdick.

1732, July 6, Stonington. He and his brothers, Thomas and Samuel, signed an agreement for the division of lands that had belonged to their father.

1746, Oct. 22, Stonington. He and wife Dorcas gave lands in Stonington to their son Daniel.

Children of Robert and Dorcas (Lewis) Burdick (Birth records at Stonington, Conn., except for Margaret):

Daniel, b. Sept. 11, 1721; m. 174__, Martha Wilcox.

Martha, b. Oct. 11, 1723; m. Westerly, Jan. 25, 1741-42, John Corey

{B8} Robert, b. Jan. 2, 1724; m. Jane Bennett

Dorcas, b. Oct. 5, 1726; m. Joshua Salisbury

Ruth, b. March 10, 1728; m. _____ Smith(?)

Ephraim, b. Jan. 6, 1730

Mary, b. Oct. 3, 1732; m. Richard Bennett

Hannah, b. Sept. 17, 1734; m. Nathan Sisson

Matthew, b. Dec. 23, 1738; m. 17__, Anna Jewett (Stanton?)

Margaret, b. 1740; m. June 24, 1758, Amos Dickens

Jesse, b. Aug. 16, 1742; m. _____ Brock

ROBERT (4) BURDICK
{B8}

Robert (4) Burdick of Stonington, Conn., and Pawling, Dutchess County, N.Y., son of Robert (3), Thomas (2), Robert (1), and Dorcas (Lewis) Burdick of Westerly, R.I., and Stonington, Conn., b. Stonington, January 2, 1724; married at Stonington, Sept. 11, 1744, by Waite Palmer, J.P. to Jane Bennett {B9} (both of Stonington).

Jane Burdick of Oblong, N.Y., was admitted a member of the Westerly Sabbatarian Church. Robert and his wife probably became "Friends" as the children married into that persuasion.

Jane Burdick was a member of the Westerly Sabbatarian Church in 1740.

Children of Robert and Jane (Bennett) Burdick

Robert, b. 174__

Nathan, b. 174__; m. Mary Keeler

Ephraim, b. 17__; m. Martha Evans

{B4} Samuel, b. 175__; m. Mary (6) Slocum

Daniel, b. July 6, 1759; m. Abigail Slocum

Sarah, b. 17__; m. John Van Dusen

Tabitha, b. 17__; m. _____ Kiswell

Amy, b. 1769; m. Nathan Burdick, Jr.

SAMUEL (5) BURDICK
{B4}

Samuel (5) Burdick of Stonington, Conn. and Pawling, N.Y., son of Robert (4), Robert (3), Thomas (2), Robert (1)), and Jane (Bennett) Burdick of Stonington and Pawling, b. 175___; m.(1) 178___, Mary (6) Slocum, b. Portsmouth, R.I., or Pawling, N.Y., July 28, 1759; daughter of Abraham and Abigail (Smith) Slocum of Dartmouth, Bristol County, Mass., Portsmouth, Newport County, R.I., and Pawling, N.Y.; m.(2) _____.

Children of Samuel and Mary (Slocum) Burdick

Samuel, m.(twice), had seven children.

Abraham, b. Aug. 13, 1784 in Pawling, N.Y.; m. Feb. 14, 1802, Deborah Ferris; d. Sept. 21, 1875, Green Lake, Wis. They had eight children.

{B2} Peleg, b. May 20, 1788; m. Ruth Reynolds on July 1, 1821; he d. 12 Sept. 1860.

Martha (youngest of girls), m. Stephen Lake; had five children.

Zina, m. Mary Shellman; had a large family.

Lydia, m. in Dutchess County, N.Y., Job Cook; had ten children.

Harry, m. Abbie Sheldon; had three children.

Justus

PELEG (6) BURDICK
{B2}

Peleg (6) Burdick of Pawling, Dutchess County, N.Y., near Troy, N.Y., and Waterloo, Jefferson County, Wisconsin, son of Samuel (5), Robert (4), Robert (3), Thomas (2), Robert (1), and Mary (Slocum) Burdick of Stonington, Conn., and Pawling, N.Y.; b. May 20, 1788, probably at Pawling; m.(1)_____; (2) July 1, 1821, Ruth Reynolds {B3}. She was b. Dec. 21, 1801, Greenville, Green County, N.Y. They probably moved to upstate New York shortly after their marriage. In 1843 they moved to Illinois and in 1845, they moved west to Jefferson County, Wisconsin where they were among the first settlers of Waterloo, Wisconsin. Peleg died Sept. 12, 1860. Ruth (Reynolds) Burdick married again in 1873, John Armstrong. In 1884, she was left a widow again. She then moved to Manistee, Michigan to live with a daughter, Mrs. E.N. Solomon. She died October 30, 1891.

The obituary of Ruth (Reynolds) Burdick Armstrong from the Waterloo Journal of November 26, 1891 reads in part as follows:

Obituary

Another of our aged and esteemed sisters has passed to her final reward. Mrs. Ruth Armstrong closed her earthly life Oct. 30, 1891, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. E.N. Solomon, in Manistee, Mich. Mrs. Ruth Burdick Armstrong was born Dec. 21, 1801, in the town of Greenville, Green County, N.Y., was married to Peleg Burdick July 1, 1821. Was the mother of thirteen children six girls and seven boys, of whom there are now nine living--five girls and four boys. In 1864 they moved west to Jefferson Co., Wisconsin. Peleg Burdick, her husband died in 1860. She lived a widow thirteen years and married John Armstrong in 1873.. In 1884 she was left a widow again. Mrs. Armstrong then broke up housekeeping and moved from Waterloo, Wis. to Manistee, Mich. where she died. Hers has not been useless or unknown life. During the many years among us she has been known as a woman of more than ordinary intelligence, a woman of strong convictions and a fearless defender of what she deemed essential to a clean and righteous life. She embraced religion in 1831, uniting with the M.E. church, in which she has been an earnest service of her Master. She

Children of Peleg Burdick by his first wife (the editor has doubt regarding the children of the first wife)

Twelve children by his first wife, but only two nicknames are known:
Chub and Cub

PELEG (6) BURDICK

Children of Peleg and Ruth (Reynolds) Burdick

Thirteen children by this union, six girls and seven boys, of which five girls and four boys were living when Ruth died in 1891. The following children are the only ones known at this time.

Peleg, Jr. (eldest), b. Lysander, N.Y., Aug. 7, 1822; m. Lucretia Stocking; he d. Clear Lake, Wisc., Jan. 18, 1894

Willard, lived in Seattle, Wash. in 1911

Melville, (Melvin W.) (a Civil War veteran) m. _____, lived in Packwaukee, Wisc. in 1911; had a daughter, Mrs. Mary Prescott, Madison, Wisc. 1937.

Orlando, m. _____, and has a daughter, Mrs. Ruth B. Lonergan, Minneapolis, Minn. 1937

Uretta, m. E.N. Solomon, lived in Manistee, Michigan.

{B1} Ann Janette, b. July 26, 1842; d. Jan. 5, 1911; m. Moses Jackson (6) Rood on April 9, 1858 in Waterloo, Wisconsin.

Martha, b. Granby, N.Y., Mar. 29, 1832; d. Oct. 10, 1892; m. at Waterloo, Wisc. John Wallace, b. April 27, 1815; d. Mar. 10, 1903, in Chicago, Ill.. He was a shoemaker and farmer; was in Waterloo in 1846 and in Madison, Wisc. in 1864.

ANN JANETTE (7) BURDICK
{B1}

Ann Janette (7) Burdick of Granby, Oswego County, N.Y. and Waterloo, Jefferson County, Wisc., the daughter of Peleg (6), Samuel (5), Robert (4), Robert (3), Thomas (2), Robert (1), and Ruth (Reynolds) Burdick was born July 26, 1842 at Granby, Oswego County, N.Y. She was the youngest of thirteen children of Peleg Burdick by his second wife Ruth Reynolds. In 1843 she moved with her parents to Illinois and then in 1845 to Waterloo, Jefferson County, Wisconsin where they were among the first settlers. She married on April 9, 1858, Moses Jackson (6) Rood {R1}, b. Feb. 18, 1831. He died August 17, 1906. She died Jan. 5, 1911. Both are buried in the old city cemetery in Waterloo, Wisconsin.

Children of Ann Janette (Burdick) Rood and Moses Jackson Rood (surname Rood) All were born in Waterloo. These children are found as Generation 1 in the Descendants Section.

(1) FRANK JAY, b. 3-19-1859 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 3-23-1925 in Waupun, Wisconsin; m. 2-1888, Sophia Adell Cook, b. 5-7-1858, in Perrysburg, New York; d. 12-12-1947. Both are buried in the City Cemetery in Waterloo, Wisconsin.

(2) ADELE CAROLINE, b. 7-6-1881 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 12-22-1921; m. (1st) Andrew Jay Wilt, b. 4-30-1862, in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 4-27-1897, in Waterloo, Wisconsin; m. (2nd) Arthur Frank Twining, b. 8-31-1872; d. 10-26-1948. Lived in New York state.

(3) FLORENCE SOPHIA (Flo), b. 3-9-1867; d. 2-8-1936 according to her obituary in the Birnamwood News of Feb. 10, 1936, but her gravestone reads 1937; m. 11-14-1888, Samuel K. Adams, b. 4-9-1859; d. 4-10-1920. No issue. They are buried in the Forrest Cemetery in Birnamwood, Wisconsin, where they had lived and owned/operated the Birnamwood News from 1900 to February of 1927.

(4) LUCY JANE, b. 11-16-1873 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 2-24-1914; m. in Waterloo, 4-23-1896, Charles Potter, b. 2-24-1865; d. 9-17-1926. He was a skilled creameryman and buttermaker. They lived in various places in Minnesota, Wisconsin and New Mexico.

(5) EVELYN C., b. 7-21-1876 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 5-31-1921; m. 2-10-1893, John Milton Lounsbury, of Portland, Wisconsin, b. 12-28-1873; d. 4-22-1932. Both are buried in the Evergreen Cemetery in Manitowoc, Wisconsin.

(6) IRA ROBINSON, b. 9-14-1879 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 5-2-1957; m. 6-27-1898 in Waterloo, Maud Sybil Knowlton, b. 8-20-1879 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 12-24-1969. Both are buried in the Oak Hill Cemetery in Waterloo, Wisconsin. She was the daughter of Frank H. and Orpha Jane (Dudley) Knowlton, and was an eleventh generation descendant of Richard of Kent (England), b. 1553.

DYER

Richard Dyer, or Dyre, of Wincanton, Somersetshire, England died in 1623. He had a son, John.

John Dyer, or Dyre {B688}, of Roundhill, Somersetshire, England had issue--- George.

George Dyer {B344}, of Bratton Seymore, Somersetshire, England, who died between 1623 and 1639, had a son William {B172}.

WILLIAM DYER
{B172}

William Dyer was born in Somersetshire, England, in 1587 and lived in London. He was married twice; first, to Mary ____, who died June 1, 1660; and second, to Catherine ____, who died after 1687. William died about 1677. He was a milliner while in England.

1635, Dec. Boston. He and wife Mary joined the church whereof Mr. Wilson was pastor.

1635, Dec. 20. He had his son Samuel baptized.

1637, Mar. 15. He and others signed a remonstrance, affirming the innocence of Mr. Wheelwright, and that the court had condemned the truth of Christ.

1637, Nov. 15. He was disfranchised for signing the above remonstrance.

1637, Nov. 20. He and others were warned to deliver up all guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot, &c., because "the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England."

1638 Mr. Winthrop thus alludes to him and his wife. "The wife of one William Dyer a milliner in the New Exchange, a very proper and fair woman, and both of them notoriously infected with Mrs. Hutchinson's errors, and very censorious and troublesome."

1638, Mar. 7 Portsmouth. He and eighteen others signed the following compact: "We whose names are underwritten do here solemnly in the presence of Jehovah incorporate ourselves into a Bodie Politick, and as he shall help will submit our persons, lives and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, and to all those perfect and most absolute laws of his given us in his holy word of truth, to be guided and judged thereby." He was elected clerk this same day.

1639, Apr. 28. He and eight others signed the following compact preparatory to the settlement of Newport: "It is agreed by us whose hands are underwritten, to propagate a plantation in the midst of the island or elsewheres, and to engage ourselves to bear equal charge, answerable to our strength and estates in common; and that our determination shall be by major voices of Judge and elders, the Judge to have a double voice." He signed as clerk, the judge being William Coddington.

WILLIAM DYER

1639, June 5. He and three others were to proportion land.

1640, Mar. 10, Newport. He had 87 acres of land recorded.

1640-41-42-43-44-45-46-47. Secretary for the towns of Portsmouth and Newport.

1648 General Recorder.

1650-51-52-53. Attorney General.

1653 He returned from England early in this year, having gone there with John Clarke and Roger Williams to obtain a revocation of Governor Coddington's power. He left his wife abroad.

1653, May 18. He received a commission from the Assembly to act against the Dutch. The officers were to be "Captain John Underhill, Commander in Chief upon the land and Captain William Dyer, Commander in Chief upon sea."

1654, Feb. 15. In describing the bounds of certain highways laid out by himself and two others, he complains of encroachments upon the highway by Mr. Coddington and Richard Tew, closing with the following language: "Let them therefore that know any injury in this kind put it down under their hands, as I now have done, and be ready to make it good as I am, so shall we avoid hypocrisy, dissimulation, backbiting and secret wolvisish devourings, one of another, and declare ourselves men, which, how unmanlike the practice of some sycophants are, is and may safely be demonstrated. Therefore let us all that love the light come forth to the light and show their deeds."

1655 Freeman.

1657 His wife returned from England after five years' stay there, where she had become a Quaker and was a minister of that denomination. On disembarking at Boston she was soon put into prison by the authorities, but was released at the intercession of her husband and leave granted him to take her home to Rhode Island--"bound in a great penalty not to lodge her in any town of the colony, nor to permit any to have speech with her in the journey." She spent some time at Newport after this.

1659 She returned to Boston and was tried and condemned to death with Marmaduke Stephenson and William Robinson, but was reprimed on the very scaffold with the rope already about her neck.

1659, Oct. 31. She wrote (the next day after her reprieve): "Once more to the General Court assembled in Boston, speaks Mary Dyer, even as before: My life is not accepted neither availeth me in comparison of the lives and liberty of the truth," &c. She was sent by the magistrates to Rhode Island and thence went to Long Island, &c.

1660, May 31. Having returned to Boston, ten days before, she was now brought before Governor Endicott. He said, "Are you the same Mary that was here before?" She replied, "I am the same Mary Dyer, &c." He then said "You will own yourself a Quaker will you not?" She answered "I own myself to be reproachfully so called." He sentenced her to be hung the day following.

1660, June 1. On the gallows she was abjured to repent by her early pastor Mr. Wilson and not to be "so deluded and carried away by the deceit of the devil." She was accused of having said she had been in

WILLIAM DYER

Paradise, to which she replied, "Yea I have been in Paradise these several days," and added: "No ear can hear, no tongue can utter, no heart can understand the sweet incomes and the refreshings of the spirit of the Lord which I now feel." She was accompanied from the prison to the gallows by a band of soldiers and drums were beaten before and behind her that none might hear her speak. She is described as "a person of no mean extract or parentage, of an estate pretty plentiful, of a comely stature and countenance, of a piercing knowledge in many things, of a wonderful sweet and pleasant discourse." The Friends' records of Portsmouth thus note her death: "Mary Dyer the wife of William Dyer of Newport in Rhode Island; She was put to death at the town of Boston with the like cruel hand as the Martyrs were in Queen Mary's time upon the 31 day of the 3rd mo. 1660" (The execution was a day later as given in other accounts.)

1661-62 Commissioner.

1664-66 Deputy.

1665-66-68 General Solicitor.

1666, Mar. 27. Execution was ordered by Assembly to proceed in case brought against him by William Coddington for killing a mare.

1669 Secretary to the Council.

1669, Oct. 18. Testimony was given in his behalf by Governor Coddington; "I do affirm that we the purchasers of Rhode Island (myself being the chief), William Dyer desiring a spot of land of us, as we passed by it, after we had purchased the said island, did grant him our right in the said island, and named it Dyer's Island." Others so testified also.

1670, July 7. He deeded son Henry northerly end of farm, but if he only had female issue then the land was to be given to son Samuel at decease of Henry, said Samuel giving to daughter or daughters of Henry, £150 (the oldest having the double portion).

1670, July 25. He received an obligation from sons Samuel and Henry in the sum of £300, they binding themselves to pay their sister Mary Dyer, the eldest daughter of William, a portion of £100, within three years after the death of said William Dyer; provided that whatever goods said William Dyer shall order or appoint his daughter Mary to have, shall be deducted from the £100. The sons also agreed to pay Elizabeth Dyer, second daughter of William, £40, at eighteen years of age, and to be careful of her maintenance in case of her mother's death. The proportion of payment was to be three parts by Samuel and one part by Henry, and the agreement being carried out the obligation was void.

1670, Aug. 5. He deeded as a free gift to son William, all that my island commonly called Dyer's Island.

1677, Dec. 24. Governor Benedict Arnold in his will of this date mentions William Dyer, Sr., now late deceased.

1681 His widow Catherine had her dower set off by order of Town Council, and she was alive six years later.

WILLIAM DYER

Children of William and Mary ____ Dyer

Samuel, b. 1635, d. about 1678, m. Ann Hutchinson

Mary

William

Mahershallalhashbaz, b.____, d. 1670, m. Martha Pearce

Henry, b. 1647, d. Feb. 1690, m. Elizabeth Sanford.

{B86} Charles, b. 1650, d. May 15, 1709, m.(1) Mary ____; m. (2) Martha
(Brownell) Wait, widow of Jeremiah Wait.

Elizabeth

CHARLES DYER
{B86}

Charles Dyer, the son of William Dyer and the Quaker Martyr, Mary Dyer, was born in 1650, and died May 15, 1709. He married first, Mary ____ of whom nothing more is known; and married second Martha (Brownell) Wait, the widow of Jeremiah Wait, and the daughter of Thomas and Ann Brownell. She was born May 1643, and died Feb. 15, 1744.

1680 Taxed 4s.

1687, Oct. 15. He bought for £200, of his nephew Samuel Dyer, of Boston, certain land in Newport with housing and orchard.

1702, Jan. 12. He was proprietor in common lands and also held as guardian for William Dyer.

1709, May 9. Will--proved 1709. He devised to his eldest son James, certain estate. The eldest son of said James was Charles, and said Charles had a son James and two other sons who died before their father. These items appear on the court records, no copy of the Will in full, appearing however.

1734, Jan. 29. Will--proved 1744, Mar. 12. Widow Martha of Portsmouth. Exs. cousins (i.e. nephews) Joseph and Stephen Brownell. Overseers, cousin John Read and William Hall. To cousin George Borden, son to cousin Sarah Reed, £20. To three sisters Mary Hazard, Anne Wilber and Susanna Brownell, all wearing apparel. To cousins John Read of Freetown, and William Hall of Portsmouth, each £3. To cousins Joseph and Stephen Brownell, sons of brother George Brownell, late deceased, £3. To all my cousins, children of my brothers and sisters, rest of estate, bonds, debts, &c.

Charles Dyer was buried on the Dyer farm at Newport.

Children of Charles and Mary ____ Dyer

James

William, b. ____, d. April 21, 1719, m. Hannah Briggs, b. May 1, 1676, d. Feb. 13, 1719, dau. of Thomas and Mary (Fisher) Briggs

{B43} Elizabeth, b. ____, m. Feb. 9, 1699, Tristram (4) Hull, b. Oct. 8, 1670, d. 1718, the son of Joseph and Experience Hull. She d. 1719.

Charles, b. ____, d. Jan. 7, 1727, m. Aug. 26, 1709, Mary Lapham, b. Oct. 5, 1686, dau. of John and Mary (Mann) Lapham.

Samuel, b. 1686, d. Sept. 15, 1767, m. Jan. 19, 1710, Desire Slocum, b. Mar. 12, 1688, d. Sept. 3, 1760, dau. of Ebenezer and Mary (Thurston) Slocum.

ROBERT HARPER
{B170}

Little is known about Robert Harper, first of this family line in America. He was a planter at Sandwich, Mass., in the early 17th century. It is not known when he was born, nor when he died. He may have had some connection with William Harper who was at Salem, Mass. in 1641, but if so, the relationship has not been traced.

About his first wife there is one error commonly stated which must be clarified. She was undoubtedly Deborah Perry, sister of Edward Perry and Ezra Perry of Sandwich, who came as children of widow Perry to America, perhaps without a father on this side, though there may have been a male parent who died soon after arrival. The printed records of Sandwich, appearing in The Mayflower Descendent give the marriage of Deborah Perry to a Robert Tupper, May 9, 1654. The same statement was repeated in a study of the Sandwich Ezra Perry family made by Thomas C. Perry who was born in Sandwich, Oct. 7, 1807, which is embodied in a manuscript by Mrs. Edward A. Perry, on file at the Institute of American Genealogy in Chicago, No. P611. However, it seems clear that someone must have erred in copying the names for publication, for there appears to be no Robert Tupper, family, and the names Tupper and Harper could easily be mistaken. The Sandwich records clearly state, in the right order, that Deborah Harper died Oct. 14, 1665, and that Robert Harper married again, on June 20, 1666, Prudence Butler. The children of Robert Harper were born before his first wife's death, and while they are not given in any decisive order or with adequate birth dates, the record shows that their names were Mercy, Hannah, Elizabeth, Mary, Steven and Experience.

However, Savage states: children by Deborah; Experience, b. Nov. 1657; Steven, b. June 1662; and Mary b. 10 July 1665. On 14 Oct. following, his wife (Deborah) died and by second wife (Prudence) besides Hannah, b. in May 1670, he had Mercy, b. 12 June 1675.

In 1659, Robert Harper was one of a group of Friends who came to Boston with Mary Dyer, Mary Scott and Hope Clifton during the imprisonment of William Robinson and Marmaduke Stevenson, "moved of the Lord to look your bloody laws in the face and to accompany those who should suffer by them." This group of Friends was confined for two months and was sentenced to various punishments; Robert Harper's punishment was 15 stripes (lashes).

Children of Robert and Deborah (Perry) Harper

{B85} Experience, b. Nov. 1657, m. Oct. 1676, Joseph (3) Hull, of Captain Tristram Hull

Steven, b. June 1662

Mary, b. 10 July 1665

Children of Robert and Prudence (Butler) Harper

Hannah, b. May 1670

Mercy, b. 12 June 1675

SAMUEL HUBBARD

{B130}

Samuel Hubbard, the son of James Hubbard {B260} and the grandson of Thomas Hubbard {B520} who was burned at the stake on May 26, 1555, in Essex County, England, for refusing to recant his Protestantism, was born in 1610, and died in 1689. On January 4, 1636, he married Tacy Cooper {B131} who was born about 1608, came to Dorchester, Mass. 9 June 1634, and was 28 years of age when she married. She died about 1697.

He was born in Mendelsham, Suffolk County, England. He says of himself: "I was born of good parents, my mother brought me up in the fear of the Lord, in Mendelsham, in catechiseing me and hearing choice ministers, &c."

1633, Oct. Salem. He came this month from England.

1634 Watertown, Mass.

1635 He joined the church, "by giving account of my faith" as he says.

1635 Windsor, Conn. He was married there the next year by Mr. Ludlow. Tacy Cooper had come to Dorchester, 1634, June 9, and moved to Windsor before her marriage.

1636 Weathersfield, Conn.

1639, May 10. Springfield, Mass. He moved here at this date, and a church was soon gathered; he says there were five men in all, and "my wife soon after added."

1647, May 10. Fairfield. His stay here was short; "God having enlightened both, but mostly my wife, into his holy ordinances of baptizing only of visible believers, and being very zealous for it, she was mostly struck at and answered two terms publicly, where I was also said to be as bad as she, and sore threatened with imprisonment to Hartford jail, if not to renounce it or to remove; that scripture came into our mouths, if they persecute you in one place, flee to another; and so we did 2 day of October, 1648, we went for Rhode Island."

1648, Oct. 12. Newport. They arrived at this date.

1648, Nov. 3. He and his wife were baptized by Rev. John Clarke.

1651, Aug. 7. He was sent by the church to visit the brethren in prison at Boston, viz: John Clarke, Obadiah Holmes and John Crandall.

1652, Oct. "I and my wife had hands laid on us by brother Joseph Torrey."

1655 Freeman

1657, Oct. 1. "Brother Obadiah Holmes and I went to the Dutch and Gravesend and to Jamaica, and to Flushing and to Cow Bay." They came home Nov. 15th.

1664 He was to be General Solicitor, in case of inability of Lawrence Turner.

1665, Mar. 10. "My wife took up keeping of the Lord's holy seventh day Sabbath."

1665, April "I took it up (our daughter Ruth, 25 Oct. 1666, Rachel, Jan. 15, 1666, Bethiah, Feb. 1666, our son Joseph Clarke, 23 Feb. 1666)."

1668, April 7. I went to Boston to public dispute with those baptized there.

SAMUEL HUBBARD

1668, July. He wrote his cousin, John Smith, of London, from Boston, where he had been to a disputation; "Through God's great mercy, the Lord have given me in this wilderness, a good, diligent, careful, painful and very loving wife; we, through mercy, live comfortably, praised be God, as co-heirs together of one mind in the Lord, travelling through this wilderness to our heavenly sion, knowing we are pilgrims as our fathers were, and good portion being content therewith. A good house, as with us judged, 25 acres of ground fenced and four cows which give, one young heifer and three calves, and a very good mare, a trade, a carpenter, a health to follow it, and my wife very diligent and painful, praised be God," &c.

1671, Dec. 16. He wrote to his children at Westerly, about the differences between those favoring the seventh day observance and the rest of the church. Several spoke on both sides. Mr. Hubbard gave his views. Brother Torrey said they required not my faith. Other discussion followed: "They replied fiercely, it was a tumult. J. Torrey stopped them at last."

1671, Dec. 23. "We entered into a church covenant the 23rd day December, 1671, viz; William Hiscox, Stephen Mumford, Samuel Hubbard, Roger Baster, sister Hubbard, sister Mumford, Rachel Langworthy," &c.

1675 He says: "I have a testament of my grandfather Cocke's {B522}, printed 1549, which he hid in his bedstraw, lest it should be found and burned, in Queen Mary's days." *(NOTE: In 1992, this Bible is located in the Seventh Day Baptist Historical Society in Janesville, Wisconsin and is known as the Cramer Bible. It contains only the New Testament and the Book of Psalms.)

1675, Nov. 1. He wrote Mr. Henry Reeve, at Jamaica; "Very sudden and strange changes these times afford in this, our age, everywhere, as I hear and now see in N.E. God's hand seems to be stretched out against N. England, by wars by the natives, and many Englishmen fall at present." "This island doth look to ourselves as yet, by mercy not one slain, blessed be God." "My wife and three daughters, who are all here by reason of the Indian war, with their 15 children, desire to remember their christian love to you."

1678, June 29. He wrote Dr. Stennett, of London: "From my own house in Mayford, in Newport," &c. He mentions a very sore cough he had last winter, and that he sent for his physician, Major Cranston, who "said he judged none help or hope for sure, but for present refreshment, he gave me a small vial of spirits, which I took and had some sleep, but my cough rather increased," &c. "Our Governor died the 19th day of June, 1678, buried 20th day, all this island was invited, many others was there, judged near a thousand people, our brother Hiscox spake there excellently," &c.

1680 Taxed 8s. 2d.

1686, Dec. 19. He wrote to John Thornton, of Providence: "My old brother who was before me, you and brother Joseph Clarke (only alive) in that ordinance of baptism, I next and my wife in New England, although we stept before you in other ordinances: Oh! let us strive still to be the first in the things of God," &c.

SAMUEL HUBBARD

1688, May 7. He wrote Richard Brooks, of Boston: "The mesles is not gone here. My daughter Rachel have them and some of her family."

From the Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles, Vol. 3, p. 82: "A singular gravestone:

"Ebenezer"

"Samuel Hubbard aged 10 of May 78 yeres

Old Tase Hubbard aged the 27 Sep 79 yeres and 7 mons 4 Jen maryed 51 yeres
1688 14 Vpsal 4. God have given us 7 children 4 ded 3 living

Ruth Burdick 11, 1 ded 10 living

Rachel Langworthy had 10 children 3 ded 7 living. Bethia Clark 9

living

Great Grandchildren

Naomi B Rogers 1 ded 4 alyfe

Ruth B Phillips 1 ded 4 alyfe

Judah C Maxson

Thomas Burd

"I took this inscription off a gravestone in a family burying place on Baptist Berkleys White Hall farm on Rh. Isld, about A.D. 1763. Collector Robinson bought the Lease 1765 and demolished the gravestones and put them into a wall: so that all is lost. From a loose paper which I, wrote in 1763 I copy here. This Samuel Hubbard was a Baptist Teacher, settled at Newport about 1648. and made this Eben. 1688. Intricate as it seems, more is contained on this stone than can be given on other words in so small a space. I think 1688 must be a year common to Four dates. I should suppose the stone erected Sep 27, 1688, when the wife was aged 79 and 7 mo., and Mr. Hubbard was aged 78 on May 10 that year and on 4 Jany they had been married 51 years. The 14 Vpsal 4 is the 145 Psalm and 4th verse--'One generation shall praise thy works to another.' The B and C, I think a beautiful way of expressing lineal Descents. Thus Naomi B Rogers, I think to be Naomi Burdick who married Rogers--so Judah Maxson was the Daughter of Bethiah Clark and it will be read Judah Clarke Maxson."

SAMUEL HUBBARD

Children of Samuel and Tacy (Cooper) Hubbard

Naomi, b. 1637, Nov. 18; d. 1637, Nov. 28.

Naomi, b. 1638, Oct. 19; d. 1643, May 5.

{B65} Ruth, b. 1640, Jan. 11; d. 1691+; m. Robert (1) Burdick on Nov. 2, 1655. He was b. _____, d. 1692.

Rachel, b. 1642, Mar. 10; m. Andrew Langworthy, Nov. 3, 1658

Samuel, b. 1644, March 25; d. young

Bethiah, b. 1646, Dec. 19; d. 1707, April 17; m. Joseph Clarke, Nov. 16, 1664. He was b. 1643, April 2; d. 1727, Jan. 11.

Samuel, b. 1649, Nov 30; d. 1670, Jan. 20. Unmarried.

HULL

Place name from city of Hull, Yorkshire, England, it is derived from Teutonic or Saxon "Hulen", or "Heulen", to howl, from the river Hull, when its mouth meets the sea. Hull is an old word for a hill; Hull Welch, a rough uneven place. The Hull family are recorded in the Hearlds of Distinctions of Devonshire, but the original name, De La Hulle, in Shropshire, in the reign of Edward II., indicates that they went from the Continent to England, probably from Normandy. The family is to be found as early as the fourteenth century in Somerset County. Shortly after the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth, five brothers came to Massachusetts from England: John, George, Richard, Joseph and Robert Hull.

REV. JOSEPH (1) HULL {B336}

Reverend Joseph (1) Hull, was born in Crewkerne, Somersetshire, England, in 1594, the son of Thomas {B672} and Joane (Peson) {B673} Hull. He matriculated at St. Mary Magdelen Hall, Oxford University, May 12, 1612, aged seventeen, became a B.A. there (1614) at age nineteen. For the next five years he served as a curate under his elder brother, William Hull, Vicar of Colyton, in Devon, and was instituted Rector of Northleigh, diocese of Exeter, Devonshire, April 14, 1621. His church was a small one, probably built in the 14th century, with finely carved pew ends.

Despite strong adherence to the Church of England, which he maintained in Massachusetts in later years, he voluntarily resigned his "living" in 1632.

A letter from the Dean of Oxford to Miss Caroline T. Hull in 1898 confirmed the facts about Joseph Hull's education. It reads: "It appears that Joseph Hull was matriculated as a member of St. Mary's Hall on May 22, 1612 at the age of 17; that he became a B.A. on Nov. 14, 1614, and that he was Rector of Northleigh, Devon, in 1621."

He sailed March 20, 1635, with his family (as shown below) from Weymouth, bound for New England, with a company composed of sixteen families, and numbering one hundred and four (or six) persons, chiefly west country people, namely from Devonshire and Somersetshire.

Weymouth, ye 20th of March 1635

1. Joseph Hall of Somerset a Minist aged 40 yeare
2. Agnis Hall his wife aged 25 yre
3. Joane Hall his daughter aged 15 yeare
4. Joseph Hall his sonne aged 13 yeare
5. Tristram Hall his son aged 11 yeare
6. Elizabeth Hall his daughter aged 7 yeare
7. Temperance his daughter aged 9 yeare
8. Grissell Hull his daughter aged 5 yeare
9. Dorothy Hull his daughter aged 3 yeare
10. Judeth French his srvaunt aged 20 yeare
11. John Wood his srvaunt aged 20 yeare
12. Robt. Dabyn his srvaunt aged 28 yeare

REV. JOSEPH (1) HULL

They reached Boston Harbor, May 6, 1635. On their arrival, a grant was obtained to establish a plantation at Wessaguscus, and here, with others from Boston and Dorchester, they soon gathered into a church organization with Joseph Hull as their pastor. In September of the same year, Joseph Hull, with other prominent members of his community, took the freeman's oath, and their plantation was erected into a township and decreed thereafter to be called Weymouth.

The new church did not meet with favor from its Puritan neighbors. Dissention quickly arose within the church itself, instigated by the authorities outside, and in less than a year the Separatists had called the Rev. Thomas Jenner, of Roxbury, to be their pastor, and Joseph Hull relinquished his charge and withdrew. He obtained a grant of land in Hingham, the adjoining town, and after a brief season of preaching at Bass River, now Beverly, he gave up his ministerial labor, and turned his attention to civic affairs. He evidently possessed the confidence of his fellow townsmen, for he was twice elected Deputy to the General Court, and in 1638 was appointed one of the local magistrates of Hingham. In June, 1639, the Plymouth Court granted authority to Joseph Hull and Tomas Dimoc to erect a plantation at Barnstable, on Cape Cod, and the former was elected Freeman, and Deputy for Barnstable at the first General Court held at Plymouth. For a time he supported his family by agriculture and the raising of cattle and horses.

Turning once more to the ministry, he preached for a time at the Isle of Shoals. Returning to Barnstable he accepted a call at Yarmouth, and moved his family there; but as the call was not for a recognized church organization, it aroused the hostility of the authorities, and Joseph Hull was excommunicated by the Barnstable church in 1641. He was readmitted 10 August of the next year. He withdrew to the more friendly association of the Maine Colony. For a time he was settled at the Isle of Shoals, and in 1643 was called to York, Maine, as minister. In 1652, Joseph Hull returned to England, and was given the living at St. Burian, in Cornwall, where he remained until after the Restoration. In 1662, he returned to America, and was settled as minister at Oyster River, now Dover, N.H. Here, among his old friends, he passed the closing years of his life in quietness and esteem. He died at the Isles, November 19, 1665, in his seventy-first year.

REV. JOSEPH (1) HULL

Children of Rev. Joseph Hull (by first wife Joane ____)
(all born in England)

Joane, b. about 1620; m. John Bursley, and Dolar Davis

Joseph, b. about 1622.

{B168} Tristram, b. about 1624, m. Blanche ____, d. 1666. He was a ship captain and sympathized with the Friends.

Temperance, b. about 1626.

Elizabeth, b. about 1628; m. Capt. John Heard.

Grissell b. about 1630; m. James Warren.

Dorothy b. about 1632.

Children of Rev. Joseph Hull (by second wife Agnes ____)

Hopewell, b. about 1636; m. Mary Martin.

Benjamin, bapt. 24 March 1639; m. Rachel York.

Naomi, bapt. 23 March 1640.

Ruth, bapt. 9 May 1642.

Reuben, b. about 1644; m. Hannah Ferniside.

Sarah, b. about 1646.

Samuel, b. about 1648; m. Mary Manning and Margaret ____.

CAPT. TRISTRAM (2) HULL
{B168}

Captain Tristram (2) Hull, the second son of the Rev. Joseph (1) Hull, was born in Northleigh, England in 1624; he married Blanche _____. He was a ship owner and merchant, and made many trips back and forth across the ocean as a sea captain, a trade which made him prosperous. He was a man of prominence in Barnstable, where he was chosen Selectman, and served on numerous committees, being appointed on Feb. 23, 1662 to buy land from the Yannos Indians, as they were called, for the improvement of the town, etc.

Captain Hull was a "chip off the old block," and cared for neither King or Kaiser, when either interfered with what he wished to do. Captain Hull sympathized with the persecuted Friends. Colonel Hull, in his pamphlet, gives an interesting account of the manner in which Tristram aided an old church member, who had been fined and banished for "raising his voice" against Quaker persecution. He picked him up bodily, and carried him off in his own ship as far as Sandwich, on the Cape, in direct violation of the law and contempt of the magistrates. When Captain Tristram Hull died in 1666, (will dated Dec. 20, 1666) he left, besides two fine ships, land, etc., £1150,5s,2d.

Children of Tristram and Blanche (____) Hull

Mary, born in Yarmouth, Sept. 16, 1645; m. Joseph Holley of Sandwich.

Sarah, b. March, 1650, Barnstable; m. Robert Burgess.

{B84} Joseph, b. June 1652, Barnstable; m. Oct. 1676, Experience Harper, the daughter of Robert Harper of Boston; d. after 1709.

John, b. March 1654, Barnstable; m. Oct. 23, 1684, Alice Teddeman.

Hannah, b. Feb. 1656; m. Sept. 15, 1674, Joseph Blish; d. Nov. 15, 1733.

TRISTRAM (4) HULL
{B42}

Tristram (4) Hull, the first son of Joseph (3) Hull, Captain Tristram (2), Rev. Joseph (1), was born Oct. 8, 1677, and died in 1718. He married Elizabeth Dyer, the daughter of Charles and Mary (____) Dyer in a Friends meeting at Newport, R.I. on Feb. 9, 1699. She died in 1719.

In 1696 he was a constable. They lived in Kings Town or Westerly, R. I.

1716, July 1. Will--proved 1718, Jan. 6. Exx. wife Elizabeth. To son Samuel, a tract of land by the seaside with buildings bounded by land of Joseph and John Hull, &c., he paying to his brother Stephen when the latter is of age £100, and if child that wife is with be a son, Samuel to pay him £100 at age. To son Joseph, land at Great Neck, Westerly, 79 acres with buildings To son Charles, 128 acres in Greenwich. To wife Elizabeth, use of land till son Samuel is of age. To wife the use of all movables to bring up children till daughter Elizabeth is eighteen, except my two Indian servants who are to be hers during their servitude. To daughters Mary, Hannah, Bathsheba and Elizabeth, each a quarter of movable estate at eighteen, and if child wife is with be a daughter, then one-fifth to each.

Inventory, of Tristram Hull, "of Westerly alias Kings Town" £327, 15s., viz: wearing clothes, 3 feather beds, 7 chairs, pair of worsted combs, 2 spinning wheels, carpenter tools, gun, pair of stilliards, 16 cows, 18 calves, 2 steers, 4 working cattle, 2 heifers, riding horse, 6 mares, 4 colts, 28 sheep, 8 horsekind, hay £20, 11 swine, &c. The debts were £70. The account of goods was presented by widow Elizabeth Hull and her son-in-law Job Babcock. The widow refused to administer upon the estate by virtue of will, and administration was given her, she giving bond to pay each child's part at age, and Samuel Dyer, of Newport, offering bond with her, which was accepted.

1719, July 3. Will--proved 1719. Widow Elizabeth. Ex. brother Samuel Dyer, of Newport. To sons Samuel and Joseph, 5s. each at age. To daughter Mary Babcock, 5s. The executor was empowered to bind out two youngest children under age, and to take out £60, from estate to dispose of to those he binds out children to. The rest of estate to residue of children, viz: to Hannah, Barsheba, Charles, Stephen and Sarah Hull.

Children of Tristram and Elizabeth (Dyer) Hull

Mary
Samuel
Joseph, b. Oct. 1, 1706
Hannah
{B21} Bathsheba, m. Feb. 4, 1728, Ebenezer (4) Slocum, of Eliezer and
Elephel (Fitzgerald) Slocum
Charles
Stephen
Elizabeth
Sarah

KIRBY

The surname of Danish origin; the first Baron of Kirby was Ivo. Taillebois, who came to England with William The Conqueror. The name of several small towns in England, so called from "Kirk," a church, and "by," a village or town.

RICHARD KIRBY {B178}

Richard Kirby of Sandwich, Mass. first appears upon the records of New England in 1636 as an inhabitant of Lynn, Mass. In 1637, together with William Wood and others of Lynn, Mass., he removed to Cape Cod and began the settlement of the town of Sandwich. He is mentioned as a neighbor by Thomas Hampton of Sandwich in his will, dated March 1638, and the same year he with others was fined for having swine unringed. He shared in the division of new lands in 1641. His name appears in the list made in August 1643, of the sixty eight inhabitants of Sandwich who were able to bear arms. He was one of eleven male members whose names are found on the first recorded list of members of the Puritan Church of Sandwich. In 1651, he was presented, with others, for non-attendance on public worship. There was trouble at this time in the church between the Rev. Mr. Leveridge and his people, and Richard Kirby may have simply stood aloof from the contestants. In the autumn of 1656, Nicholas Upsiall, a puritan of Boston who had been exiled for protesting against the imprisonment of Mary Fischer, the first "Quaker" to appear in Boston, found a temporary refuge in Sandwich. The Plymouth records of this date contain a complaint that "Nicholas Upsiall, Richard Kirby, and the wife of John Newland and others, did frequently meet together at the house of William Allen in Sandwich on the Lord's day and other times. They used to inveigh against ministers and magistrates to dishonor God and contempt of Government." (Plymouth Court Orders, III, p. 105). So far as we know, the names contained in the above record are those of the first persons in this country to embrace the principles of the Friends. Yet it is not certain that Richard Kirby ever became a member of the Society of Friends. However, he was imprisoned as a Quaker in 1658. The Sandwich church was "the most bigoted and intolerant in the Colony," and he may have associated with the "Quakers" out of sympathy for the cause of religious liberty. It is known that in 1684 he took the "oath of fidelity," and neither his name, nor that of his son Richard appears as a member in the church records of the Friends. Between 1658 and 1660 the Sandwich Quakers suffered in fines to the amount of 679 pounds, and of this amount Richard Kirby and his son paid 57 pounds, 12 shillings. Some time after 1660 he removed to Dartmouth, Mass. In November 1670, he purchased from Sarah Warren one-half of Thomas Moulton's share of land in Dartmouth. (Original Proprietors of Dartmouth, Vol. I, p. 13). In 1683, he purchased of Zechariah Jenkins land in Dartmouth, on the east side of Cocksett River, at a place called Nasquamskiesett. The only records concerning him in the town records relate to his taking the freeman's oath, or "oath of fidelity." In the Dartmouth Town Records for 1684 it is recorded that "Richard Kirby, Sr." and fourteen others, who are also named, "took oath of fidelity." In May, 1686, it is also recorded that forty-five names were reported to the town meeting as having taken the oath of fidelity, and among these names is that of "Richard Kirby, Sr."

RICHARD KIRBY

The name of his first wife is unknown. Her first name was probably Jane. There is a Sandwich record that Jane Kirby had twin children, Increase and Abigail, born Feb. 1650, who died soon after and that the mother was buried, together with her son Richard, March 23, 1650. The mention of "her son Richard", however, throws some doubt upon the matter, and suggests the suspicion that she may have been the wife of Richard Kirby, Jr. Nevertheless, the circumstance of having two living children of the same name is not unprecedented, and a daughter of Richard Kirby, Sr. was named Jane. Since this daughter was married in Sept. 1651, it is probable that her mother was married before 1635, perhaps in Lynn, Mass., but probably in England.

Richard Kirby, Sr. married 2nd, Patience Gifford, and had at Dartmouth: Sarah, b. 1667; Temperance, b. 1670; John, b. 1673; and Robert, b. 1675. He married 3rd, 2 Nov. 1678, Abigail Rowland of Dartmouth. He may have moved shortly thereafter to Littleworth or Oyster Bay, Long Island, where he married 4th widow Elizabeth Hopkins from Rhode Island.

Richard Kirby, Sr. died in Dartmouth or Long Island after May 1686. and before July 21, 1688, as the following agreement shows:

To all people to whom these presents shall come, greetings:--Whereas Richard Kirby, formerly of Dartmouth in the County of Bristoll in the Colony of New Plymouth in New England, sometime more than nineteen years since he died intestate and left some personnel estate undisposed of, he having before his death given and disposed of his lands unto his sons, viz: to his son Richard Kerby, now of Dartmouth aforesaid, one quarter of a share of lands throughout the said town of Dartmouth, both divided and undivided, and one other quarter of a share to unto his other son Recompense Kerby, then of Dartmouth aforesaid, and which enjoyed and possessed by his said sons, sometime before and at the time of his death of the said Richard Kerby their deceased father. Now know ye therefore that we, Richard Kerby the son of the deceased, and Sarah Allen and Ruhamath Smith both of Dartmouth, widows, and both daughters of said deceased, together with Recompense Kerby our brother then of said Dartmouth, and Jane Lounders our sister then of Sandwich in the County of Barnstable now deceased, did all mutually agree unto and divided the personal estate of our said deceased father after his death to and amongst ourselves, agreeing and concluding that the said Richard Kerby and Recompense our two brothers aforesaid should have and enjoy the lands aforesaid to them their heirs and assigns forever, which said agreement and settlement of the said estate of our said deceased father, we the said Richard Kerby, the son, and Sarah Allen and Ruhamath Smith the daughters now surviving of the said Richard Kerby, do hereby ratify and confirm for us and every of us by these presents and for our heirs and executors and administrators and every of them forever.

RICHARD KIRBY

In testimony whereof we the said Richard Kerby the son, and Sarah Allen and Ruhamath Smith the daughters of said deceased, hereunto set our hands and seals this twenty one day of July in the sixth year of His Maj. Reign, Anno Domini 1707.

In the presence of

Henery Howland

Richard Kerby

Samuel Marehu.

Sarah Allen

Children of Richard Kirby, Sr.

By first wife Jane(?)

Jane

Sarah

{B89} Ruhamah, b. ____; d. after July 21, 1707; m. as his second wife, Lieut. John (1) Smith of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, b. 1618 or 1619; d. Jan. 15, 1691/2.

Richard

Recompense
and possibly twins Increase and Abigail, b. Feb. 1650.

By second wife (Patience Gifford)

Sarah, b. 1667

Temperance, b. 1670

John, b. 1673

Robert, b. 1675.

LEWIS

One of the ancient names of England; in the French "Louis"; Latin "Ludovicus"; Teutonic "Ludwig" or "Leodwig"; from Saxon "leod", the people. "Lluaws", Welch, signifies a multitude. Original seat of the family in County Kent, England.

JOHN LEWIS
{B68}

John Lewis, b. ____, d. before 1690; m. _____. Lived in Westerly, Rhode Island.

1661, March 22. He signed certain articles in relation to Misquamicut lands.

1668, Oct. 28. Westerly, freeman.

1669, May 18. His name was in the list of inhabitants.

1679, Sept. 17. He took the oath of allegiance.

Children of John Lewis

Jonathan, b. ____, d. 1710; m.(1st) Jemima Whitehead; m(2nd) Deliverance ____, b. ____; d. after 1708.

John, b. ____, d. 1735; m. Ann ____, b. ____, d. 1748.

{B34} Daniel, b. ____, d. 1718; m. Mary Maxson, b. ____, d. after 1721.

James, b. ____, d. 1745, m. Sarah Babcock, b. ____, d. after 1740.

David, b. ____, d. 1718; m. Elizabeth Babcock, b. ____, d. after 1718.

Isreal, b. ____, d. 1719; m. Jane Babcock, b. ____, d. ____.

Samuel, b. ____, d. 1739; m. Joanna ____, b. ____, d. after 1734.

DANIEL LEWIS
{B34}

Daniel Lewis, son of John Lewis, b. _____, d. 1718, m. Mary Maxson, daughter of John and Mary (Mosher) Maxson, b. _____, d. after 1721. Daniel located near Ashaway, R.I. By trade he was a fuller and owned a fulling mill which was located near where the Ashaway Line and Twine Manufacturing establishment now stands. Religiously, Daniel was a Seventh-Day Baptist. He died at the age of about fifty.

1701, Jan. 15. He and wife Mary, deeded land to his brother David.

1704, July 14. He bought 30 acres of Austin Odle.

1711-1714. Deputy.

1711. He, together with thirty-four others made a purchase of 5300 acres of vacant land which was ordered sold by the assembly on October 2, A.D. 1711, and was known as "Lewis Purchase" the said Daniel's name standing at the head of said list of purchasers. Said purchase embraced a large part, if not the whole, of what is now Ashaway, R.I., extending east so far as to take in Tomaquag Valley and as far north as Hopkinton City. The home in which he lived was located a few rods south-west of the Seventh Day Baptist Church in Hopkinton.

The Farm (his home) is described in his will as follows: "From the Potter Hill road east to Roger White land, so called thence north as far as where Bethel Mill now stands and State line west, then south to Pawcatuck River to Potter Hill.

1718, Feb. 1. Will-proved 1718, Feb. 24. Executor, son John. To wife Mary best room, a third income of land and a third of personnel estate. To eldest son John, two-thirds of homestead farm, being the south part, and all the housing, mill and dam. To son, Jonathan remaining part of homestead with housing, &c, at age. To daughters Mary and Dorcas, part of a farm, and to son Daniel, the rest of same farm with housing, &c. To dau. Hannah £40, at eighteen. To wife and two youngest sons, the rest of estate.

Inventory, cash £6,3s., feather bed, carpenter's tools, 5 cows, 2 heifers, sick cow, pair of cattle, pair of oxen, 35 sheep, lambs, 3 yearling cattle, 5 calves, horse, 3 mares, colt, desperate debts £80,&c.

1721, Aug. 3. Receipts were given the executor by widow Mary, Robert Burdick and Dorcas, John Langworthy and Mary, Daniel Lewis and Hannah Lewis.

Children of Daniel and Mary (Maxson) Lewis

John

Jonathan

Mary

{B17} Dorcas, m. Robert (3) Burdick

Daniel

Hannah

RICHARD MAXSON
{B140}

Richard Maxson was probably born in England and lived in Boston, Mass., Portsmouth, R.I., and on Long Island. His date of birth is not known, but he died in 1643 during a Pequot Indian uprising at Throgg's Neck, Long Island, N.Y. His wife's name was Rebecca and she married 2nd, after 1647, John Harndell.

Richard Maxson was admitted to the Church in Boston on October 2, 1634. He was at that time a journeyman blacksmith with James Everell. Ann Hutchinson and her party came to Boston on the ship "Griffin" in 1634. It is possible that Richard Maxson came on this same ship.

In March of 1638, Ann Hutchinson, who had been banished from the Massachusetts Colony because of her religious beliefs, took her family and went overland to Providence, R.I. William Coddington, Dr. John Clarke, John Coggeshall and possibly also Richard Maxson, were also banished from the colony for their "pestilent heresy". They seem to have made their way around Cape Cod and up Narragansett Bay to Providence where, with the aid of Roger Williams, they purchased the Island of Aquidneck.

The building of Pocasset (Portsmouth) began Mar. 24, 1638. Their avowed object was "to lay the foundation of a Christian State where all who bore the name might worship God according to the dictate of their consciences, untrammelled by written articles of faith and unawed by civil power."

Richard Maxson was a blacksmith. Bayle says, "Blacksmiths were then factors of great importance. They held a monopoly of work that was vitally necessary, and the colony might suffer from the abuse of any power they held. It was, therefore, a proper function of the Court to prevent any excessive charges being made by the blacksmith whom the little colony had encouraged to settle in its midst." He not only cared for their horses' needs but also kept their arms shipshape and in repair. Whether it was prosperity or the lack of it that went to his head, Richard Maxson became one of the first "profiteers" when he decided to raise his prices. This immediately met with popular disapproval. As a result his name appears on the Court Records as follows: Feb. 2, 1639--"Richard Maxson, blacksmith, upon complaint made against him, was accordingly detected for his oppression in the way of trade, who, being convinced thereof, promised amendment and satisfaction."

William Coddington had been chosen Judge at Portsmouth but the minority party headed by William Hutchinson, Ann's husband, put Mr. Coddington out and elected Hutchinson in his place. Ousted from Portsmouth, Coddington established a plantation at Newport. These men, William Coddington, Nicholas Easton, John Coggeshall, William Brebton, John Clarke, Jeremy Clarke, Thomas Hazard, Henry Bull, all elders, and William Dyre, Clerk, comprised all the members of the Pocasset government. They carried off the records of the colony with them.

Deprived at once of their government and their records, those left at Pocasset decided to reorganize, and two days later, April 30, 1639, they formed a new compact, binding themselves to the following written agreement: "We, whose names are under, acknowledge ourselves the legall subjects of his Majestie, King Charles, and in his name doe hereby binde ourselves into a civill body politicke and doe submit unto his lawes according to matter of justice." Twenty-nine names are signed, including that of Richard Maxson,

RICHARD MAXSON

thus choosing to remain with Ann Hutchinson. Many of these twenty-nine became ancestors of branches of the Maxson family.

The Newport colony, confronted with the urgent need of a blacksmith, invited Richard Maxson to join them. That he did so almost immediately is evident from the fact that his name appears in the list of freemen at the settlement of the town, and that he shared in the original division of the land, having 36 acres allotted to him. The deed to this land is recorded on page 24 of Volume I of Land Evidence.

An old map in the Town Clerk's office at Portsmouth indicates that Richard Maxson also owned land in that settlement, located on the northwestern shore of the island, within the limits of what is now Lehigh Hill Park.

On October 1, 1639, Richard Maxson's name appears again in a "catalog of such persons who, by the general consent of the Company were admitted to be inhabitants of the Island now called Aquidneck, having submitted themselves to the Government that is or shall be established, according to the word of God therein."

In 1642 William Hutchinson died and Ann moved with her family to Long Island, later establishing a home on the mainland, on the shore of what is now Pelham Bay. Here in August or September 1643, she and all but one of her household were massacred by Indians.

In 1642 Richard Maxson sold land at Portsmouth, including his home, to William Roulston, according to Portsmouth records. He too went to Long Island, perhaps in the Hutchinson party, accompanied by his wife, Rebecca, his son Richard then 13 daughter, Rebecca, perhaps about 11 and John whom we know was born in 1638 just after the family landed on the island of Aquidneck. The two older children must have been born in England. Tradition in the family says that the settlers were driven from their homes by an Indian uprising and many were killed. The rest took refuge in a shallop. The next day Richard Maxson, his son Richard and another son landed to get food and supplies for those who were marooned in the boat, and were massacred by Indians. His wife and two children, Rebecca and John, escaped in the boat. They finally reached Newport where they found sanctuary.

On May, 20, 1644, Richard Maxson's widow, designated merely as 'Goodwife' Maxson, gave William Roulston a receipt acknowledging payment for the property. It is evident that he had not received cash for his home at Portsmouth when he sold it in 1642.

Several years after Richard Maxson's death, certainly after 1647, his widow, Rebecca, married John Harndell.

It is interesting to note that Ann Hutchinson arrived in America and also in Rhode Island at about the same time that we first hear of Richard Maxson. Both were in the party that was killed in the Pequot uprising at Throgg's Neck, N.Y. in 1643. Supposition suggests a possible tie-in or close connection between the Hutchinson and Maxson families.

RICHARD MAXSON

Children of Richard and Rebecca (____) Maxson

Richard, b. about 1630 in England; d. 1643 in the Pequot Indian uprising at Throgg's Neck, N.Y.

Rebecca, b. before 1637; m. Rev. Hugh Mosher, Jr.

{B70} John, b. 1638, on the island of Aquidneck as the first white child born there; d. Dec. 17, 1720; m. Mary Mosher, b. 1641; d. 1718.

JOHN MAXSON
{B70}

John Maxson was the son of Richard and Rebecca (____) Maxson and resided in Newport and Westerly, Rhode Island. He was born on the island of Aquidneck in 1638, and has the distinction of being the first white child born there. He died on Dec. 17, 1720. He married Mary Mosher {B71}, the daughter of Hugh Mosher {B142}. She was born in 1641, and died Feb. 2, 1718.

1661, Mar. 22. He signed certain articles in regard to Misquamicut (Westerly) lands.

1668, Oct. 29. Westerly, freeman.

1669, May 18. His name was in a list of inhabitants.

1670, 86, 90, 1705. Deputy.

1677, Oct. 24. He was excused from serving on jury because his mother-in-law and wife were both sick.

1687. Overseer of the poor. He was chosen this year with another to present a petition to Sir Edmund Andros for a town charter.

1687-88. Grand Jury.

1690, Sept. 16. He and two others were appointed by the assembly to proportion a rate for Westerly.

1692, Mar. 28. He had a grant of 50 acres near Capt. Joseph Davol's.

1694, Mar. 11. He sold the above land to Edward Larkin.

1702, Mar. 4. He was one of the proprietors in common lands at Newport.

1707, June 25. He deeded son Jonathan, for love etc., 22 acres.

1708, Sept. 20. Elder of Seventh Day Baptist Church. "Our beloved brother John Maxson, Sr. was ordained to the office of an elder to the congregation in and about Westerly."

1716, Jan. 22. Will--proved 1721, Feb. 16. Exs. three sons John, Joseph and Jonathan. To wife £40, two cows, with keep of same, and the house we now live in to be her abode for life. To son John, £5, an iron kettle, and great bible which was my fathers. To son Joseph, husbandry tools, riding mare and £5. To son Jonathan, 20s. To daughter Hannah Maxson, a feather bed. To grandsons John, son of John, son of Joseph, and John, son of Jonathan, 20s. each. To son Joseph's five daughters, viz: Tacy, Judith, Mary, Ruth and Elizabeth Maxson, each 10s. To daughter Mary Lewis, £12. To children of deceased daughter Dorothy Clarke, each 40s. viz. Freegift, Dorothy, Experience, and Joseph.

Inventory. Mare, colt, bonds, wearing apparel, bible, books including "Doolittle on Sacrament", feather beds, warming pan, pewter, &c.

Both John Maxson and his wife Mary were buried in the old Clarke burying ground on the banks of the Pawcatuck River, in Rhode Island. The ground is a short distance south of the old site of the Hopkinton Church and is on the West bank of the river and are the most northern graves in the ground, being separated a short distance from the Clarkes.

JOHN MAXSON

Children of John and Mary (Mosher) Maxson

John, b. 1667, d. July 1748; m. Judith Clark on Jan. 19, 1688. She b. 1667, Oct. 12.

Dorothy, b. ____, d. before 1716; m. Joseph Clarke, on Jan. 5, 1692. He was b. April 4, 1670, d. 1718.

Joseph, b. 1672, d. Sept. 1750; m. Tacy Burdick, b. ____, d. after 1747.

{B35} Mary, b. ____, d. after 1721; m. Daniel Lewis, b. ____, d. 1718.

Jonathan, b. 1680, d. Nov. 20, 1732; m. Content Rogers on May 1, 1707. She b. ____, d. after 1732.

Hannah, b. ____, d. 1752; m. Hubbard Burdick, b. ____, d. 1758.

PAINE

The word originated from the Latin word "pagamus", the intercedent of which was "paugus" or village. Some authorities claim it is from French "paon", a peacock, also from "payne", a pagan, unbaptized; a rustic.

ANTHONY PAINE {B362}

Anthony Paine, b. ____, d. 1650; m.(1) ____, b. ____, d. 1643; m.(2) 1643, Rose Grinnell, widow of Matthew, b. ____, d. after 1673. They lived in Portsmouth, R.I.

1638 He was admitted as an inhabitant.

1639, April 30. He signed a compact with twenty eight others as follows: "We whose names are under written do acknowledge ourselves the legal subjects of His Majesty King Charles, and in his name do hereby bind ourselves into a body politic, unto his laws according to matters of justice."

1643, Nov. 10. He entered into an agreement with Rose Grinnell previous to their marriage. She deeded her three sons Matthew, Thomas and Daniel Grinnell, "two sheeder goats apiece," and to her son Matthew, a cow also. The goats were to abide in the hands of Anthony Paine for three years, and the milk was to be his, but the increase was to belong to her three sons. It was also agreed between Anthony and Rose before their marriage, that upon the death of either, after marriage, the property of the one deceased should go to the children of that person; Rose having four children and Anthony Paine three children.

1649, May 6. Will--proved 1650. Exx. wife Rose. Overseers, Mr. Porter, William Baulstone. "I, Anthony Paine, in my perfect memory, do manifest my mind and last will is to give and bequeath unto my daughter Alice, one cow, she or husband paying unto my daughter Mary Tripp, so much as the cow is judged to be more worth than the heifer; further, my mind and will is to give unto my daughter Mary Tripp, one young heifer, and to be made up equal out of the cow, and further my mind and will is to make my wife Rose Paine, my whole and sole executrix, to see my the former covenant, and my last will performed and my debts paid, and Mr. Porter and William Baulstone to see my estate equally divided."

1650, March 18. She was called Rose Weeden in a receipt of this date.

1673, Dec. 17. His widow Rose Weeden of Portsmouth, for £30, and maintenance for life, sold Matthew Grinnell, 53 acres.

Children of Anthony Paine by his first wife:

Alice, b. ____, d. 1690, m. Lot Strange, b. ____, d. 1683, July 30.

{B181} Mary, b. ____, d. 1687, Feb. 12, m.(1) John Tripp, b. 1610, d. 1678; m.(2) 1682, April 14, Benjamin Engell, b. ____, d. ____.

Child, b. ____, d. young.

SARAH PERRY
{B343}

Sarah (____) Perry came to America with her five children from the vicinity of Devonshire, England. It is not known whether she was widowed before, during or after the journey, but there seems to be no record of her husband after the families arrival.

Children of Sarah (____) Perry

Ezra, b. about 1625, probably in Devonshire

Edward, b. about 1627

{B171} Deborah, b. about 1630, m. Robert Harper of Sandwich, Mass., as his first wife. According to Savage, they had three children: Experience, Steven and Mary. She died 14 October 1665 in Sandwich, Mass.

Margaret

Hannah

SISSON

Sisson is a place name derived from Sissonne, a town in France.

RICHARD SISSON
{B182}

Richard Sisson, b. 1608, d. before Feb. 1684, m. Mary ____, b. ____, d. before Dec. 1692; of Portsmouth, R.I., and Dartmouth, Massachusetts.

1653, May 17. Freeman.

1653, August 2. He was on a jury that found in the case of Thomas Bradley (discovered dead on the highway), "that by extremity of heat the said Thomas was overcome and so perished by himself in the wilderness."

1658, July 6. He bought of William Hall 1-300th part of Conanicut and Dutch Islands, and two years later he sold same to Peleg Sanford together with 1-300th part additional that he had bought of Thomas Manchester.

1667, June 5. Dartmouth. Grand Jury.

1668, May 27. He gave testimony, calling himself sixty years or thereabouts: "John Archer being at my house did speak as followeth, and said the deed of gift made by Namumpam to John Sanford and himself was a cheat, and the intent thereof was to deceive Namumpam, squaw Sachem, of her land; and they were to have both corn and peage to secure her land, from Wamsutta or Peter Tallman, and was to resign up the deed at her demand." "And I, Mary Sisson, do testify that I heard the same words at the same time, and further, when my husband was gone out of the house, I heard them both say they were troubled in conscience they had concealed it so long, and did refuse to take part of the gratification."

1671, June 5. Surveyor of Highways.

1683, Oct. 18. Will--proved 1684, Feb. 26. Ex. son James. To wife Mary my dwelling house and moveables during her life, and £12, yearly rent, with firewood, orchard, fruit, land for garden, liberty to keep poultry for her own use, a horse to be maintained and kept at her command to ride on, two oxen, and two cows that I bought with my money, all money due me and a milch cow maintained for her use with winter shelter and summer pasture for life, and two parts of all my swine. He further provided that her corn should be carried to the mill and the meal be brought home again sufficient for her use, and ten bushels of new Indian corn, three bushels of rye and half my wheat and barley. To son James, all my housing and land in Dartmouth, excepting land near Pogansett Pond, and the reservation aforesaid for wife. To daughter Ann Tripp and her husband Peleg Tripp, a tract of land near Pogansett Pond, and to dau. Tripp and her husband Peleg Tripp's children, all those sheep he is keeping. To son John, all my house and land in Portsmouth. To son George, £5, in money. To daughter Elizabeth Allen, wife of Caleb Allen, £5, in money. To grandchild Mary Sisson, three cows, and a bed, &c. on the day of her marriage, and one pewter flagon and brass kettle which was her Aunt Mary's.

RICHARD SISSON

Inventory; £600, 19s, viz. house and lands at Dartmouth, £240, house and lands at Rhode Island, £60 cattle and horse kind, £113, 15s., swine £30, sheep £14, 10s., beds &c. £50, new cloth, wool yarn, hemp and flax £13, negro servant £28, one Indian servant £10 money £12.

1690, April 15. Will--proved 1692, Dec. 1. Widow Mary. Ex. son James. To son George, £35, in silver money of New England and a bible. To grand children John and Mary, children of son John, £35, to be divided equally. All beds, brass, pewter, iron, linen and woollen cloth, milk vessels, &c., to be divided into three parts. To daughter Elizabeth, wife of Caleb Allen, one of said parts, and a chest, wheel and £6, 5s. To daughter Ann, wife of Peleg Tripp, one part and a chest, wheel, and £6, 5s. To granddaughter Mary, daughter of George Sisson, the other part and £5, 5s.

Inventory. £190, including £120, in silver money, twenty-nine cheeses, &c.

Children of Richard and Mary (____) Sisson

George, b. 1644, d. 1718, Sep. 7; m. 1667, Aug. 1, Sarah Lawton, b. _____, d. 1718, July 5.

Elizabeth, b. _____, d. _____; m. 1670, April 8, Caleb Allen, b. 1648, June 24, d. _____.

James, b. _____, d. 1734; m. Lydia Hathaway, b. 1662, d. 1714, June 23.

John, b. _____, d. about 1687; m. Mary _____, b. _____, d. 1687

{B91} Ann, b. _____, d. after Jan. 1714; m. Peleg Tripp, b. about 1642, d. 1714, Jan. 13.

Mary, b. _____, d. before 1674; m. Isaac Lawton, b. 1650, Dec. 11, d. 1732, Jan. 25.

SLOCUM

The name Slocum, like so many other English surnames, is of local origin, and due to an abundant growth of the Sloe Tree* in one of the numerous Combes (depressions, or valleys, in the hills) of southwestern England; hence the Sloe-combe, and Slocombe.

*The Sloe-tree--known as the Black-thorn, English wild (spiny) plum (*Prunus spinosa*)--is the parent stock from which the varieties of cultivated plums in England (*P. domestica*) have been propagated.

The tree, with its foliage and fruit, has occupied a place in history of human progress from a very early date. Its medical properties were known--probably in Asia-- before the days of Dioscorides and Galen, who included it in their *materia medica*. It was introduced into England at an early period of her history, if perchance it was not indigenous there, and has occupied a prominent place in English botany, while its blossoms and fruit have been objects of frequent allusions by British song writers.*

Slocombe has been the uniform mode of spelling the name in England; but once have I found it otherwise, and that as Slocum, in the report of the Herald's Visitation of Devonshire in 1620, as published by the Harleian Society, London 1872.

A family of the name possessed landed estates in the counties of Somerset and Devon, and also in Wales. Their coat of arms is found tracked in the report of the Visitation of Somersetshire about the year 1573, in Harleian MS. No. 1385, in the British Museum Library, as follows: Ar. on a fess gu. betw. three griffins' heads couped sa. as many sinister wings or. Crest--A griffins head gu. betw. two wings expanded or.

The name first appeared in America, so far as I have been able to determine, in the persons of Anthony, Giles and Edward Slocombe. The relationship existing between them has not been found definitely recorded, but from a careful study of the evidence found, it is thought that the first named was the father of the other two--or of Giles at least.

The name of the ship in which they were passengers, and the date and place of their landing, are lost points in their history and probably past recovery, as is the case with so many of the pioneers to America. An experienced English genealogist is engaged in tracing their pedigree in England.

Anthony {B160} was one of the forty-three "first and ancient purchasers" in 1637, of the territory incorporated in 1639, as Taunton, in New Plymouth, now Massachusetts; and Baylies writes that most of the ancient purchasers of that town--several of whom were also from the vicinity of Taunton, England--came immediately from Dorchester, Mass. Perhaps the subjects of this sketch were among that number.

Anthony's wife was probably a sister of William Harvey, who was also one of the first purchasers of Taunton. He was an occasional jurymen; was admitted freeman in 1657, and was one of twenty "sworne as the Grand Enquest" in 1659. The last date at which his name is found as a resident at Taunton is June 3, 1662, when he was chosen one of the two "Surveyors of the Highwaies." Soon after this date he sold his rights in the town to Richard Williams, and, with one Ralph Russell, removed to and first settled that part of New Plymouth which was incorporated in 1664 as Dartmouth. Nothing has been found concerning his subsequent history; probably he died before, or was killed in, Phillips war.

SLOCUM (Cont.)

Edward was one of the two "Supervisors of the Highwaies for Taunton" in 1647, but his name does not appear in the list of those (over 16 years of age) who were subject to military duty there in 1643. I have been unable to find anything definite further concerning him.

Giles was an early settler in Portsmouth, R.I.--probably among the first in 1638. His name appears in the mutilated records of that township, in a land grant showing him in "peacable possession" of land there in 1648.

Mr. Savage, in his New England Genealogical Dictionary, classes him as a brother of Anthony, and also speaks of Giles, Peleg and Eliezer--who were named among the proprietors of Dartmouth, Mass., in the confirmatory deed of William Bradford in 1694--as sons of Anthony. This is undoubtedly erroneous; they were sons of the first named Giles (of Portsmouth), and the fact that this Giles succeeded to the possession of Anthony's rights in Dartmouth and afterward gave them to his sons as above named, implies that he was the son of Anthony.

The surname of Anthony and Giles was written in various ways by the clerks of different records and places, principal among them which are Slocumb, Slocome, Slocum, Slocumb, Slocume, and Slocum. The last form was quite commonly adopted by the children of Giles and has been uniformly adhered to by their descendants.

The name of Simon--with surname written Slocumb and Slocum--is found in the town and church records of Franklin, Mass., as early as 1736, and his descendants have generally retained the form of Slocumb. This Simon was probably a descendant of the above named Edward.

ANTHONY (1) SLOCOMBE
{B160}

Children of Anthony (1) Slocombe, by wife (name unknown)
perhaps not in the following order

{B80} Giles, d. in Portsmouth, R.I., 1682, m. Joan ____.

Edward

A daughter, m. John (?) Gilbert, and had four sons in Dartmouth, Mass.

John, b. 1641/2; lost himself in the woods near Taunton, and died
Feb. 25, 1651.

ANTHONY (1) SLOCOMBE

EDITORS NOTE---1969

The presentation herein concerning the Slocums came from "A Short History of the Slocums of America, by Charles E. Slocum, M.D. with a few minor additions from the Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island. However, there are a few passages in the New England Historical Register (NEHGR) which dispute the statements herein that Anthony was the father of Giles Slocum, and they are cited here for your information.

NEHGR, Vol. 78, pg 396--Giles Slocum, bapt. Sept. 28, 1623 in Old Cleave, County Somerset, England, died Portsmouth, R.I. 1682/3. Giles was the son of Philip Slocum who married Charity Bickham, Nov. 20, 1621.

NEHGR, Vol. 70, pg 283--Charity died Old Cleave 1642/3: will dated Nov. 21, 1642; proved Jan. 26, 1642/3: Executor, son Giles Slocombe. Will of Aldred Byccombe of Old Cleave, County Somerset, clothier, dated 21 July 1610, proved 2 Feb. 1610/11 by Hellen Byccombe the relict--mentions daughter Charitie. Will of Ellen Bickham, of Old Cleave, dated 24 June 1642 and proved 20 June 1646--mentions daughter Charitie Slocombe.

GILES (2) SLOCUM
{B80}

Giles Slocombe, the son of Anthony (1) Slocombe, married Joan _____, probably between the years 1637-41. They were probably among the first settlers in Portsmouth, R.I., and there died; she, 31st 6mo., 1679; and he in 1682/3. A Giles owned rights in the township of Taunton, New Plymouth, and sold them to Nicholas White, Senr., previous to 1675. He had a grant of 30 acres on payment of £3, Sept. 4, 1648, and on Jan. 24, 1650, he bought other land of John Cranston. He was a freeman of Portsmouth as early as 1655. On May 20, 1667, he bought land in Navesink, New Jersey, from Robert Carr of Newport. April 25, 1668 he had an ear mark for his livestock granted. He purchased land in Dartmouth, New Plymouth, as early as 1669. He was probably among the first in Rhode Island to join the society of Friends, and remembered them with a bequest in his will, which was dated the 10th of 8mo., 1681. He owned and gave to his sons large tracts of land in Rhode Island, New Plymouth, and New Jersey.

His will is as follows--proved 1683, Mar.12. Exx. daughter Joanna Mott. Overseers, John Easton, Walter Clark and Arthur Cook.

To son Samuel, 5s. To son John, 5s. To son Giles, all lands and housing in Portsmouth, except 4 acres and small tenement in occupation of William Rickinson, house carpenter. To son Giles, also a great chest, table, bedstead and great chair. To son Ebenezer, 5s. To son, Nathaniel, two shares of land near town of Shrewsbury, N.J. To son Peleg, half a share in Dartmouth. To son Eliezer, quarter of a share in Dartmouth. To daughter Johannah Mott, three-quarters of a share of land near Shrewsbury, N.J. To daughter Mary Tucker, 4 acres and small tenement in Portsmouth and 16 acres on Conanicut Island. To son Eliezer, two oxen, four cows, and a horse. To daughter Johannah Mott, £5 and a riding horse. To "my loving friends the people of God called Quakers", £4, to be paid into the men's meeting on Rhode Island. To three children Nathaniel and Eliezer Slocum and Johannah Mott, all bedding equally. To each grandchild, five sheep. To five children Nathaniel, Peleg, Eliezer Slocum, Johannah Mott, and Mary Tucker, rest of estate undisposed of.

GILES (2) SLOCUM

Children of Giles and Joan (____) Slocum
probably all born in Portsmouth, R.I.

Joanna, b. 16th 3d mo., 1642; m. Jacob Mott, b. 1633, d. Nov. 15, 1711

John, b. 26th 3d mo., 1645; d. 1702; m. Meribah Parker 1674, she b. _____, d. after 1698.

Giles, b. 25th 1st mo., 1647; m. Ann Lawton, May 26, 1669.

Ebenezer, b. 25th 1st mo., 1650, d. April 13, 1715; m. Mary Thurston, b. Feb. 1657, d. Nov. 16, 1732.

Nathaniel, b. 25th 10th mo., 1652, d. 1703; m. Hannah Tucker, b. _____, d. after 1702.

Peleg, b. 17th 6th mo., 1654, d. 1733; m. Mary Holder, b. Sept. 16, 1661, d. Sept. 20, 1737.

Samuel, named first in his father's will; no account of his birth.

Mary, b. 3d of 5th mo., 1660, d. Sept. 25, 1689; m. Abraham, son of Henry Tucker, Oct. 30, 1679. He b. Dec. 13, 1653, d. 1725.

{B40} Eliezer, b. 25th 10th mo., 1664, d. 1727; m. Elephel Fitzgerald, d. 1748.

ELIEZER (3) SLOCUM, SR.
{B40}

Eliezer (3) Slocum, the son of Giles (2) Slocum and the grandson of Anthony (1) Slocum, was born in Portsmouth, R.I. on the 25th of the 10th month of 1664. He married Elephel Fitzgerald, and settled in Dartmouth, New Plymouth, where he and his brothers Giles and Peleg were named among the proprietors of the township in the confirmatory deed of William Bradford, Nov. 13, 1694. He was a yeoman, and died in 1727, leaving a large estate. Elephel, his widow died in 1748, possessed of a considerable estate.

The will of Eliezer Slocum was made March 11, 1727 and was proved on July 30, 1727. The executors were his sons Eliezer and Ebenezer.

To wife Elephel £20, per year for life, Indian girl Dorcas, during indenture, great low room, two bedrooms, etc., and she to have firewood for life, etc. To son Eliezer, northerly part of homestead farm, 100 acres, with houses, barns, orchard, etc. To son Ebenezer, other land. To son Ebenezer, 1 pair of oxen, pair steers, eight cows, two heifers, and £12. To sons Eliezer and Ebenezer, rest of stock, horses, cattle, cows, sheep, and hogs. If son Ebenezer die without issue, his brother Eliezer to have his part. To grandson Benjamin Slocum, son of Benjamin, deceased, £100, and certain land when of age; and certain land to the child that son Benjamin's widow Meribah is now with, provided it be a boy. If the child should be female the land to go to her brother Benjamin, he paying her £50. For the bringing up of son Benjamin's two children, he gives £200, to be in two payments. To daughter Meribah Ricketson, wife of William, £50. To daughter Joanna Weeden, wife of Daniel Weeden, £50. Rest of estate to executors. Inventory, £5,790, 18s, 11d., real estate. Personal £665, 18s, 11d.

The will of widow Elephel Slocum was made March 19, 1746 and was proved October 4, 1748. The executor was her son-in-law William Ricketson.

To eldest daughter Meribah Ricketson, a bed and to son-in-law William Ricketson, a horse and six spoons. To daughter Joanna Weeden, a brass kettle. To son Eliezer Slocum's granddaughter Mary Howland, hand irons. To son Ebenezer, hand irons. To grandsons Benjamin and John Slocum (sons of Benjamin), £3, each. To daughter Meribah Ricketson, rest of estate. Inventory, £378, 1s.

Tradition--agreeing in families widely separated for generations--says Elephel Fitzgerald was an Irish lady of high birth. Some hold that she was among the number who were brought to Virginia ("children stolen" or "maidens pressed") and sold for wives to respectable purchasers, and that the purchase money in this instance amounted to about \$600.

Eliezer remained a staunch Friend during his life, and at a time when it was necessary to sacrifice the rights of citizenship and suffer much persecution for conscience sake.



ELIEZER (3) SLOCUM, SR.

Children of Eliezer and Elephel (Fitzgerald) Slocum
(All probably born in Dartmouth, Mass.)

Meribah, b. April 28, 1689; m. William Ricketson.

Mary, b. August 22, 1691; probably died young.

Eliezer, Jr. b. Jan. 20, 1693/4; m. Deborah, dau. of Deliverance Smith.

{B20} Ebenezer, b. abt. 1705, m. 4th 2nd mo., 1728, Bathsheba (5) Hull, daughter of Tristram (4) Hull.

John, b. Jan. 20, 1696/7; d. in 1727, unmarried.

Benjamin, b. Dec. 14, 1699; d. before Mar. 1727; m. Meribah _____.

Joanna, b. July 15, 1702; m. Daniel, son of John Weeden.

EBENEZER (4) SLOCUM
{B20}

Ebenezer (4) Slocum, the son of Eliezer (3) Slocum, and of Giles (2) and Anthony (1), was born about 1705. His date of death is also not known. He married Bathsheba (5) Hull, the daughter of Tristram (4) and Elizabeth (Dyer) Hull, on the 2nd mo., 4th, 1728.

Children of Ebenezer and Bathsheba (Hull) Slocum

Charles, b. Feb. 19, 1729; m. Sarah Allen, 8.25.1749.

{B10} Abraham, b. June 29, 1730; m. Abigail (4) Smith, Pub. Aug. 16, 1749.

Ebenezer, b. May 9, 1732, died young.

Desire, b. Feb. 23, 1734; m. Wm. Cook of Portsmouth, June 8, 1755.

Samuel, b. Nov. 4, 1736; m. (2nd) Ruth Hall.

Mary, b. Oct. 1, 1738; m. Caleb Cory of Portsmouth, Dec. 16, 1756.

David, b. Sept. 23, 1740; m. Phebe Macomber.

Eliezer, b. May 7, 1742; m. Thankful _____. Resided in Hampshire Co. & removed to New Brunswick. He was a revolutionary soldier in Tiverton.

Elijah, b. June 23, 1744; m. Comfort _____.

Stephen, b. June 24, 1746; m. Elizabeth Fisher.

Edward, b. 1748; d. about 1822.

Ebenezer, b. May 26, 1750; m. twice-widow Rebecca (Briggs) Burgess, June 4, 1778. He was a Captain in the Revolution. A Charter member of the Cincinnati--Lieut. in the 2nd Tiverton Soldiers 1775-6; also in the R.I., Reg't. 1781.

ABRAHAM (5) SLOCUM
{B10}

Abraham (5) Slocum is the fifth generation of the Slocum family in America, through Ebenezer (4) his father, Eliezer (3) his grandfather, Giles (2) and Anthony (1). He was born on June 29, 1730. On Sept. 18, 1749, he married Abagael (4) Smith, the daughter of George Smith of Dartmouth, Mass. She was born Dec. 1, 1732. Abraham and Abagael gave a receipt to Deliverance Smith, the executor of his father George Smith, for legacy, Dec. 26, 1769.

Children of Abraham and Abagael (Smith) Slocum

Benjamin, b. Jan. 18, 1751; m. (1) Rebecca Wilcox, (2) Cynthia ____.

Bathsheba, b. Oct. 30, 1752; m. Mr. Wheeler, of Pawling, New York.

Elizabeth, b. Jan. 22, 1754.

Abraham, b. Oct. 14, 1755; died young.

Anna, b. Aug. 26, 1757.

{B5} Mary, b. July 28, 1759; m. Samuel (5) Burdick, in Pawling, New York.

George, b. May 27, 1761; m. Lucretia Fish.

Ebenezer, b. April 27, 1763; m. Mary Marshall.

David, b. March 3, 1765.

Abagael, b. June 23, 1767; m. Daniel Burdick in Pawling, New York.

Charles, b. Feb. 26, 1769; died in Pawling, N.Y. unmarried in 1812.

Peleg, b. Feb. 21, 1771; died Feb. 13, 1772.

Peleg, b. June 12, 1773; m. Ruth Hill.

JOHN (1) SMITH
{B88}

Lieutenant John (1) Smith, 1619-1691/2, was born in England and came to Plymouth, Mass. in his youth. He was at Plymouth as early as 1629, for there is a Plymouth court order dated Jan. 2, 1633-34 relieving him from his bond to Edward Doty at the expiration of five years of apprenticeship, which indicates that he was bound to Edward Doty when ten or eleven years old. Nothing, however, has been learned of his parentage.

He was known at Plymouth as John Smith, Jr., and as "the boatlesman." He was admitted freeman June 5, 1651, and served on the Grand Jury that year. In May, 1653, he accompanied Capt. Thomas Willett in an expedition against the "Dutch at Monhatoes" in a barque of which George Watson was the master.

Having become interested in the Dartmouth Settlement, in Oct. 1655, he sold his house on the north side of North Street in Plymouth and removed to Dartmouth, Mass. which was the year of the town's incorporation. He was appointed by Gov. Pierce, a commissioner to settle with the Indians at Acushnet (Mass.). He took the oath of fidelity May 4, 1657. The same year, June 3, he is recorded as "Deputy that served at this court." In 1658 he was fined for absenting himself from public worship and in 1660 was twice fined for "permitting Quaker meetings at his house."

In the deed of land at Dartmouth which he received from Edward Doty, dated October 16, 1665 he is said to be "now residing in the town of Dartmouth." He was, in 1672, one of the three surveyors of highways in that town, and the same year was appointed by the Plymouth Court to investigate and settle a difference between John Cook and the town of Dartmouth. He was appointed, March 4, 1673-74, "to be the Lieftenant of the Military company of Dartmouth, and Jacob Mitchell to be ensign bearer of the said company." (See Court Orders, Vol. V, pg. 96; also Old Colony Printed Records, Vol. V, pg. 138. These were the first military officers that were appointed by the Plymouth Court for the town of Dartmouth. A lieutenant was at that time the highest military officer in the town.) In 1677, together with John Cook and John Russell, he was appointed by the Plymouth Court to distribute the 22 pounds of a fund donated by "divers Christians in Ireland for the relief of such as are impoverished, distressed and in necessitie by the late Indian War," and the following year the same court authorized him, naming him a "Lieftenant John Smith," together with John Russell and John Cook, "in his Majestie's name to call the town together to make such rates as are requisite." He is one of those mentioned in the town records, Dec. 10, 1684, as having taken the oath of fidelity. He died in Dartmouth, Jan. 15, 1692 in the seventy-fourth year of his age.

He settled on the neck of land, since familiarly and still known as Smith's Neck. This place was the home of his descendants for over 250 years. He was a man of ability and enterprise and a sympathizer with the Friend or Quaker movement, to which religion all of his descendants for many generations have been adherents.

John was married twice; to Deborah Howland, the daughter of Arthur Howland, whom he married on January 4, 1648/9. She died after October 16, 1665. His second wife was Ruhamah Kirby, the daughter of Richard Kirby, whom he married after Feb. 1656. Ruhamah died after July 21, 1707

JOHN (1) SMITH

John Smith's will was made June 8, 1691 and was probated on November 12, 1692. He died on March 15, 1692 (or Jan. 15, 1691/2). He was buried in the Hill Meadow Burial Place on Smith's Neck.

Children of John and Deborah (Howland) Smith

Hazadiah, b. Jan. 11, 1650; m. Jonathan Russell

John, b. Oct. 1, 1651

Josiah, b. April 16, 1652; m. Mary Pratt of Dartmouth

Eleasur, b. April 20, 1654; m. Ruth Sprague, Aug. 12, 1680

Hezekiah, b. Feb. 8, 1656, d. Feb. 28, 1726/7; m. Mary ____

Children of John and Ruhamah (Kirby) Smith

Mehitable, m. John Russell, July 17, 1677.

Hannah

Sarah

Deborah

{B44} Deliverance, d. June 30, 1729; m. Mary Tripp, of Peleg and Ann (Sisson) Tripp.

Judah, d. 10,9,1733; m. Mary ____.

Gershom, d. April 3, 1718; m. Rebecca Ripley, June 6, 1695.

Eliashib, m. (1st) Dinah Allen, (2nd) Audria Gifford.

DELIVERANCE (2) SMITH
{B44}

Deliverance (2) Smith, the second generation, son of John (1) and Ruhamah (Kirby) Smith, birth date unknown. He died June 30, 1729. He married Mary Tripp, the daughter of Peleg and Ann (Sisson) Tripp, but the date is not known. By his will of June 23, 1729 and probated September 20, 1729, he gives to wife Mary; to sons Peleg, Humphry and George; to daughters Deborah, Anna, Alice, Hope, Mary and Abigail.

Deliverance was one of the selectmen of Dartmouth in 1708, and he was imprisoned in that year for refusing to collect the tax for the maintenance of a "Hireling minister." His widow Mary, died August 19, 1776 (?).

Children of Deliverance and Mary (Tripp) Smith

John, b. July 11, 1693.

Deborah, b. July 13, 1695; m. Eliezer Slocum, 7, 20, 1716. He was the son of Eliezer, Sr. and Elephel (Fitzgerald) Slocum.

Anna, b. Dec. 16, 1696, d. Sept. 20, 1729; m. Beriah Godard of Jamestown, 4, 30, 1720.

Alice, b. Oct. 29, 1698; d. 10, 22, 1783.

Peleg, b. May 27, 1700, d. 8, 8, 1778; m. Mary Howland of Nathaniel, Zoeth, and Henry.

{B22} George, b. Aug. 27, 1701, d. 7, 17, 1769; m. Elizabeth (4) Allen, 1, 31, 1726 of Increase, Ralph and George.

Hope, b. Jan. 28, 1703; m. Thomas Briggs, son of John, Dec. 20, 1729.

Humphry, b. April 13, 1705, d. 11, 4, 1777; m. Mary Wilcox of Jeremiah and Mary, on April 1, 1731.

Mary, b. Jan. 14, 1706/7; m. John Godard of Jamestown on Feb. 1, 1732.

Abigail, b. April 10, 1709; m. Thomas Briggs.

GEORGE (3) SMITH
{B22}

George (3) Smith, the third generation, of Deliverance (2) and Lieut. John (1) Smith was born on August 27, 1701. He married Elizabeth (4) Allen, the daughter of Increase and Rachel Allen on Jan. 31, 1726.

George died on July 17, 1769. By his will of Oct. 31, 1765, and as probated on August 17, 1769, he gives to his wife Elizabeth; to sons Deliverance, George, Increase; to daughters Elizabeth Smith and Abigail Slocum.

December 26, 1769. Abraham Slocum, William Ricketson, for his wife Elizabeth, George and Increase receipt to Deliverance, Executor of his father George.

Children of George and Elizabeth (Allen) Smith

Elizabeth, b. May 22, 1729; m. William Ricketson 7, 10, 1766.

{B11} Abagael, b. 1 Dec. 1732; m. Abraham (5) Slocum, Published Aug. 16, 1749.

Deliverance, m. Hannah Smith 5, 26, 1756.

George, b. 1, 1, 1736; m. Phebe Thornton, May 11, 1767. She was b. 9, 3, 1744.

Increase, m. Elizabeth Barker of Joseph, 1, 5, 1770.

JOHN TRIPP
{B180}

John Tripp was born in Northumberland County, England about 1610. His parents were probably John Tripp {B360} and Isabell Moses {B361}. He married Mary Paine the daughter of Anthony Paine, and died in 1678. She married second, Benjamin Engell on April 4, 1682, and she died Feb. 12, 1687.

John Tripp came to America on the same ship with William Hall in 1635 and is found in Portsmouth, R.I. as early as 1638. His name appears on the organization list of Portsmouth as John Trippe. He was a house carpenter by trade and may have been indentured to a Randall Holden. He was a follower of the Friends persuasion.

On the organization list of Portsmouth appeared the names of eleven families with whom the Tripps were to intermarry. One of these was that of Anthonie Paine, John's father-in-law; another, that of William Haule (Hall), three of whose children became "in-laws" to John Tripp, later. Thus, the founding of Portsmouth seems rather a family affair.

In the remnant of the earliest records of Portsmouth now available contains no less than 80 references to John Tripp. The indexers of these records agree that the spellings Trip, Tripe, and Tripp belong also to the family of Trippe.

In 1639, we find John and twenty eight others signing a compact as follows: "We whose names are under written do acknowledge ourselves the legal subjects of His Majestie King Charles, and in his name do hereby bind ourselves into a civil body politic, unto his laws according to matters of justice." In March of 1643, he was granted three acres of land next to Thomas Gorton.

In 1649, we find John serving on a jury; as also in 1650, 1653, etc. By this time, three fourths of the recorded names are of those related, or to be related by marriage to the first John Tripp, and to assist in carrying on the family line. October 27, 1649, he and wife Mary gave receipt to Rose Weeden, widow of Anthony Paine for legacy from the will of the latter.

In 1651, he is clerk of "the wayghts and measures." In the same year he makes an agreement with Ralph Earle concerning a line fence. This precise paper fills one and one half pages of the records, as printed. It was signed in the presence of four witnesses, one of whom was Benedict Arnold. The meat of it was that each signer should play fair with the other, as to reciprocity on stones and in the work of building the stone fence; a chief object being to "make their sayed landes several to each of their private uses."

John was between two fires, in that Ralph Earl's land joined him on both the north and the south sides. One point of the agreement read thus: "From yeare to yeare, so long as those sayed lots ly open together, Earl's to Tripp's aforementioned, that they will not on either of these said lots damnify each other by Cattell there put by their order." This agreement was considered so important that the heirs of both signers are included in its terms, and a forfeit of twenty ponds sterling is laid on the failure; to be "payed by the Ptie defective, unto the other Ptie engaged therein." Forman seals completed the document, when signed.

Having served his town freely and well whenever needed, John Tripp came to the honor of being chosen Committeeman for the Generall Court. This was an important term, for this committee was authorized to meet with those of the other towns, "at the day Nuport neighbors shall apoint, with as full power to act as if the towne were present."

JOHN TRIPP

The same "Meetinge of the Inhabitants of Portsmouth" that chose John Tripp as representative, voted also, "that Assamequin shal have his coate payd him forthwith for his rent of the medows on the maine land, on the north side of Roade llande."

In 1655, John Tripp was chosen "commissioner of the colony, to transact the busines of the General Court to be held at Providence at the usual tyme." He here appears as "Mr. John Tripp."

In 1655, he was made a Freeman, and on Nov. 30, 1657, he obtained a grant of land on Hog Island for a term of seven years. On Feb. 6, 1660, at about forty-nine years of age, he gave testimony that he had heard his uncle Robert Potter say that he had sold a certain house and land to John Anthony. On Sept. 8, 1665, he deeded to his son Peleg, one-quarter of a section of land in Dartmouth, which he bought of John Alden.

Portsmouth, by this time, was becoming important. Even among this goodly people theives were abroad, it seems; who, if they could but remove cattle from the island, could then snap their fingers at all authority. The ferries became increasingly important. Thus, in August of the year 1666, the town meeting appointed John Tripp, his son-in-law's father, William Hall and two others "to survaie and view all cattell that shal be henceforth transported of the lland and to take names of all such transport cattell, the day of the month when, the number of the General Cattell, with there several ear marks, and if any have cattell that have not their own eare marke or that have other marke or markes then their owen the surveyors are hereby required to make stopp of them, unless thay give satisfaction to the survayers haw they cam by those cattell, so differently marked.. and the survayers are to see the cattell boated and if any carry cattell off the lland in the night, though survayed before, shall have a survayer to see them at ther going of shore or shall forfeit tenn pounds and stand to further sensuer of the tounne."

Serving frequently on the Town Council, John was chosen also in 1661, with five others, to serve as a "Court of Comitioners" at Portsmouth. The following year he was chosen to serve on the next General Court of commissioners to be held at Warwick.

The report of the town meeting for February, 1663 notes that four "Comitioners or Deputyes" were chosen to serve at a General Court to be held at Newport. Of these, was Mr. John Tripp. Another was his brother-in-law, Mr. Lott Strange; who had married Alice Paine, sister to John Tripp's wife Mary.

The year 1666 sees John appear on the records as "Mr. John Tripp senior." He serves this year on the Grand Jury. A new duty, that of rate making, is laid upon him in 1666. He is chosen for the General Assembly as a deputy, and as in most years, he is kept in the post of Surveyor of Cattle. On Dec. 8, 1666 we find the following: Whereas, Mary Tripp, wife of John Tripp, Sr., some twenty-five years ago bought of Richard Searle for a pint of wine three acres of land, the said Richard Searle living then in Portsmouth, she being then unmarried, about which time Searle removed but left no deed to Mary--now therefore said sale is confirmed by commissioners.

JOHN TRIPP

In 1667, the town chooses him to serve, with Albro, Cooke, Almy, William Hall and Sanford, to devise a method of preventing "the destruction of wood and timber of this township" and some method of redress for the town.

In June 1667, John Tripp is once more chosen as one of the four Portsmouth "deputies for ye next Generall Court". The next year he is sent to the October General Court, as deputy. In 1669, he serves again in the General Assembly, held at Newport in May of that year. In 1672 he serves in the April Assembly, and also in that of October. On May 3, 1671, he deeded to son Joseph, one-quarter of a section of land in Dartmouth, Mass. formerly bought of John Alden.

John Tripp, in the year of 1672, becomes moderator of the Portsmouth meeting; to which office he is chosen each year thereafter up to and including 1675. As rate-maker; as surveyor of cattle; as keen-eyed representative of his town in many capacities, he does his unhurried and faithful duty. As moderator, he is hampered by rules hitherto unknown to the presiding officers; since, in the last previous meeting, the town council voted that for the future, "noe Towne meetings shall have power to act..in affaires Relatinge to the Towne Except there be at least the number of fifteene prescent at the Said meetinge. And further ordered that for the future, noe Moderator of the Towne Meeting Shall presume to desolve Such Said Meeting without the Major vote of the said Meetinge. And if any Moderator shall from the meeting withdraw himself, without the leave of the major part of the meetinge, it shall be in the power of that meetinge to elect another to the place of Moderator."

In 1675, Mr. John Tripp was chosen by the town council for three several offices besides that of moderator. One of these was that of prover and sealer of weights and measures, "accordinge as the law of this Collony hath provided." In 1676, 1677 and 1678 he is still filling important town offices. This last year sees his last appearance on the records.

His will dated Dec. 6, 1677 was proved Oct. 28, 1678; the executrix was his widow Mary. To her all estate, lands, goods and chattels, movable and immovable, during her natural life, "only my old house excepted, or north end of my building which I have given to my son John Tripp formerly." To son John, house and lot, and 10 acres in the Clay Pit field, meadows at Hog Island, all fencing, houses, orchard, etc., "excepting my new house or south end of building" etc. To son Abiel, south end of building last mentioned with lot adjoining and other land. To son Peleg, £5. To son Joseph, £10. To son James, one-eighth of a share of land at Dartmouth and rights in Narragansett and Westerley. To daughter Martha, £20. To granddaughter Eliza. Wodell, £10.

In April of the year 1679, "the widow Mary Tripp" receives from the Town Council "a License for one year to Sell victuals and drink to Travelers and to afford them entertainment as may bee needful and Convenient, they first givinge bond according to Law for the keeping of good orders and do also pay into the Treasury ten Shillings for Each License."

JOHN TRIPP

On January 15, 1685, Stephen Manchester and Elizabeth gave receipt for £10, legacy from will of John Tripp to his granddaughter Eliza. Wodell, who Stephen had married; the said John Tripp's widow and executive Mary, having married Benjamin Engell and these two last named having delivered the £10, to Peleg Tripp, uncle to Elizabeth, for her use. Receipt was now given for same by Elizabeth to both her uncle Peleg and Benjamin Engell and Mary.

Children of John and Mary (Paine) Tripp

John, b. about 1640, d. Nov. 20, 1719; m. Sept. 7, 1665, Susanna Anthony, b. _____, d. after 1716.

{B90} Peleg, b. about 1642, d. Jan. 13, 1714; m. Anne Sisson, b. _____, d. after 1713, daughter of Richard and Mary (_____) Sisson.

Joseph, b. about 1644, d. Nov. 27, 1718; m. Aug. 6, 1667, Mehitabel Fish.

Mary, b. about 1646, d. 1716; m(1) Gershom Wodell, b. July 14, 1642, d. _____; m(2) Jonathan Gatchell.

Elizabeth, b. about 1648, d. after 1701; m. Zuriel Hall, b. _____, d. Sept. 5, 1691.

Alice, b. about 1650, d. _____; m. Jan. 26, 1671, William Hall, d. 1698.

Isabel, b. about 1651, d. before 1716; m. Mar. 1675, Samson Sherman, b. 1642, d. June 27, 1718.

Abiel, b. about 1653, d. Sept. 10, 1684; m. Jan. 30, 1679, Deliverance Hall, b. _____, d. 1721.

James, b. about 1656, d. May 30, 1730; m(1) Jan. 19, 1682, Mercy Lawton, d. before 1685; m(2) Lydia; m(3) Elizabeth Cudworth.

Martha, b. about 1658, d. after 1717; m. Feb. 23, 1681, Samuel Sherman, b. 1648, d. Oct. 9, 1717.

PELEG TRIPP
{B90}

Peleg Tripp was born about 1642 in Portsmouth, R.I. as the second son of John Tripp and Mary (Paine) Tripp. He married Anne Sisson, the daughter of Richard and Mary(____) Sisson. Peleg died on January 13, 1714. His wife died sometime thereafter, the date is not known.

The year before the death of his father, Peleg appears on the town Council, at the age of 35. In the October meeting of this year, his brother, Joseph, is chosen "to bee of the jury for the Court of Tryalls." Peleg was at once placed on a committee, and set at work for the Colony.

In 1678, Peleg, Will Wodell and Jacob Mott are on the town Council. At this time, Abiel, next younger, is admitted to be a Freeman of Portsmouth.

A special Town Meeting in December puts the town in touch with the General Assembly. the town has been "warned" to meet, "to here the Acts and Orders of the Court of Generall Assembly (held in October last) read, and also to make a rate of sixty eight pounds." "This, by the said court. was ordered for this Towne of Portsmouth to pay, as their part and share of A Colony Rate of three hundred pounds etc."

Joseph and six others were to handle this assessment and to deliver their report "within one moneth next after the date of this meeting, unto the magistrate of this Towne, for him to take care of and to give forth his warrant to the Towne Serjeant for the warning of all persons Concerned to pay their parts. Rated according to court order."

In January, Peleg was placed on a committee even more important. Its duty was to audit and adjudge all accounts pending between Newport and Portsmouth, "Relating and only growing by Reason of the late Indian wars." This Committee was also "to dispose of Indians for this Town's use according to the Gen'l Assembly's order."

It appears that immediately on John Tripp's death, his son Peleg was chosen to fill his place. For, it was in December 1679 that Peleg was first sent as deputy to the next General Assembly. Like his father, he was held also to his work on the Town Council. This was feasible, because the Assembly sessions were very short. Twice, in 1680, Peleg was selected as deputy; as also once in 1681; and again June, 1683. In 1681 Peleg and Will Woodell helped work out the "rates" or assessments; the same two were on the 1684 committee. In this year, Peleg took his father's place as Overseer of the Poor.

By September of this year, "Major Peleg and others had procured a writing as "A confirmation or Enlargement of the Estate or Right of this Island with Intention of good to both Towns on the Island, and all the freeholders therein." It was proposed (probably by Newport) that Portsmouth should appoint a committee "to inspect the Said writing and to consult and advise with the procurers thereof, how the Estate therein and thereby procured may best be Conveyed to the Town in General."

The public life of Peleg Tripp seems to have been more important than that of his father. The records indicate that he served his generation in the company of the strong men of his own and the other towns of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, and gave added strength to the Assembly. A practical surveyor, he was ordered by the assembly to run the westerly line in 1680, when acting as Deputy for Portsmouth; this work to be done in conjunction with Captain John Albro. "And the charges", says the report with definiteness, "shall both to themselves and such as they shall

PELEG TRIPP

employ in that worke, shall be truly borne and paid by the Generall Treasury of this Collony. And they are to begin and proceed in the premises with what speed may bee, and make a true returne of what they do therein, unto the next Generall Assembly." It was formally voted also: "That the Recorder doe forthwith transcribe the acts of this Assembly for runninge the Westerly line of this Collony, and affix the seale of the Collony thereto, and deliver the same unto Capt'n John Albroy and Mr. Peleg Tripp, or either of them."

No sooner was the Assembly in session in March, 1680, than an immediate, serious and unexpected situation caused grave concern to the deputies. On the tenth of the month, at the initial session, the governor was chosen moderator. Apparently, the one matter disposed of before adjournment of a committee "to bee assestant to the governor--to consider of and to draw up an answer to the twenty-seven queries sent from the Lord of his Majesty's most Honorable Privy Councill, to this Collony, and returne what they draw up to this Assembly for their consideration and approbation." This Committee of Governor's Assistants numbered seventeen deputies, including the Deputy Governor, Mr. Peleg Tripp, Captain John Greene, and Captain John Foanes.

Governor Cranston, however, was soon to be beyond the need of assistants. On the very next day, the records show him, "By God's Providence, soe visited with sickness that he is detained from the Assembly." Matters of greater concerne to this Collony, for which the Assembly was called, that are of necessity to be resolved by the Assembly" demanding immediate attention, the Deputy Governor was appointed interim Moderator.

After a four-day interval, that is, on the fifteenth of March, "The Assembly called and satt." Its one order of business was to vote adjournment for the day in order to attend the funeral of Governor John Cranston.

But the business of the Assembly was pressing. On the next day, therefore, Major Peleg Sanford was "chosen Governor and engaged in open Assembly."

After the new governor was duly chosen moderator, it was voted: "The Deputy Governor, Captain Arthur Fenner, Mr. John Coggeshall, Captain Randall Howlden, Mr. Peleg Tripp and John Sanford are chosen a Committee to goe to Mrs. Mary Cranston, widow of our late deceased, honored Governor Cranston, Esq'r, for the charter and all other writings belonging to the Collony, that were in the late Governor Cranston's custody, and have power to give the said Mrs. Cranston a full discharge in behalfe of this Assembly for what they receive; who are to return the same to this Assembly forthwith."

At the expiration of the "forthwith" period, it was noted that the Committee, having returned to the Assembly the charter and other articles, "this Assembly have received them; and they are in this present assembly delivered to the present Governor's custody." This gets them, formally, out of the Assembly's care.

On the twenty-ninth of June, 1686, Mr. Peleg Tripp again sitting in the Assembly for the town of Portsmouth (with Mr. John Coggeshall, Mr. William Wodell and Mr. Robert Hodgson) the assembly considered a writ of Quo Warranto from His Majesty. "This Assembly" the records say, "upon the serious consideration of the above said premise, do hereby order, publish and declare that they have determined not to stand suit with His Majesty, but to proceed by our humble address to his Majesty to continue our priveledges and liberties according to our charter, formerly granted by his late Majesty, Charles the

PELEG TRIPP

Second, of blessed memory." Whereupon, the Assembly ordered that this act should be published "forthwith" in three "convenient places for that end", in Newport, "and the same to be done by the Recorder, with the Generall and Town Sergeant, and the beat of the drum."

Later, it was voted; "That a Committee be chosen and empowered by this Assembly, they or the major part of them, on this Collony's behalf, to draw up our humble address to his Majesty our Sovereign Lord, the King, and to take speedy and effectual care for the safe conveyance thereof by way of Boston and York. And also to procure a messenger as soon as they can, to go for England; and to draw up letters to the Governor of York, to President Dudley, and to Esquire Randolph."

The persons chosen and empowered are: "our Honored Governor and Deputy Governor, for Newport; Mr. Joseph Jencks, for Providence; Mr. Peleg Tripp and the Recorder, for Portsmouth; Major John Greene, for Warwick."

The importance of the subject matter and the standing of the other members of the Committee, with the added fact that Peleg Tripp was chosen when John Coggeshall was available, are an earnest of the esteem and confidence reposed in Peleg Tripp.

Peleg Tripp's will was written on Nov. 6, 1713 and was proved on Feb. 8, 1714; the executrix being the widow Anne Tripp; the overseer, kinsman William Sanford.

To wife, dwelling house and a third of great orchard for life and my garden and £18 yearly for life paid by son Job. To daughter Pricilla Tripp, £ 15. To daughter, Sarah Rogers, £ 15. To son Job, rest of land where I dwell, he paying rents and legacies and at death of wife he to have other land, great scales, weights and bed. To son Peleg, 5s. To daughter-in-law Sarah Tripp, 1s. To daughter Mary Smith, 10s. To daughter Ann Rogers, 10s. and land in Portsmouth. To daughter Mehitable Thurston, 10s. To daughter Pricilla Tripp, feather bed, etc. To wife Anne, rest of movable estate, money, cattle, sheep, swine, household goods, etc. To overseer, 20s.

Children of Peleg and Anne (Sisson) Tripp

John
Pricilla
Sarah
Job
Peleg

{B45} Mary, m. Deliverance (2) Smith, son of John and Ruhamah (Kirby) Smith, he d. June 30, 1729.

Ann
Mehitable
Richard

GENERATION 1

The Progenitors were:

MOSES JACKSON ROOD, b. 2-18-1831 in Worcester, Washington County, Vermont; d. 8-17-1906 in Waterloo, Wisconsin, a fifth generation descendant of Thomas Rood of Norwich, Connecticut; m. 4-9-1858 in Waterloo, Wisconsin by Justice of the Peace, J.L. Thompson, ANN JANETTE BURDICK, b. 7-26-1842 in Granby, Oswego County, New York; d. 1-5-1911 in Waterloo, Wisconsin, a sixth generation descendant of Robert Burdick of Rhode Island.

Children (surname ROOD) All were born in Waterloo.

(1) FRANK JAY, b. 3-19-1859 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 3-23-1925 in Waupun, Wisconsin; m. 2-1888, Sophia Adell Cook, b. 5-7-1858, in Perrysburg, New York; d. 12-12-1947. Both are buried in the City Cemetery in Waterloo, Wisconsin.

(2) ADELE (ADELL) CAROLINE, b. 7-6-1861 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 12-22-1921; m. (1st) Andrew Jay Wilt, b. 4-30-1862, in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 4-27-1897, in Waterloo, Wisconsin; m. (2nd) Arthur Frank Twining, b. 8-31-1872; d. 10-26-1948. Lived in New York state.

(3) FLORENCE SOPHIA (Flo), b. 3-9-1867; d. 2-8-1936 according to the Birnamwood News, but the gravestone reads 1937; m. 11-14-1888 by the Rev. H.F. Knight, Samuel K. Adams of Kilbourne City, Wis., b. 4-9-1859; d. 4-10-1920. No issue. They are buried in the Forrest Cemetery in Birnamwood, Wisconsin, where they had lived and owned/operated the Birnamwood News from 1900 to February of 1927.

(4) LUCY JANE, b. 11-16-1873 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 2-24-1914; m. in Waterloo, 4-23-1896, Charles Potter, b. 2-24-1865; d. 9-17-1926. He was a skilled creameryman and buttermaker. They lived in various places in Minnesota, Wisconsin and New Mexico.

(5) EVELYN C., b. 7-21-1876 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 5-31-1921; m. 2-10-1893, John Milton Lounsbury, of Portland, Wisconsin, b. 12-28-1873; d. 4-22-1932. Both are buried in the Evergreen Cemetery in Manitowoc, Wisconsin.

(6) IRA ROBINSON, b. 9-14-1879 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 5-2-1957; m. 6-27-1898 in Waterloo, Maud Sybil Knowlton, b. 8-20-1879 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 12-24-1969. Both are buried in the Oak Hill Cemetery in Waterloo, Wisconsin. She was the daughter of Frank H. and Orpha Jane (Dudley) Knowlton, and was an eleventh generation descendant of Richard of Kent (England), b. 1553.

GENERATION 2

(1) FRANK JAY ROOD, b. 3-19-1859 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 3-23-1925 in Waupun, Wisconsin; m. 2-1888, Sophia Adell Cook, b. 5-7-1858, in Perrysburg, New York; d. 12-12-1947. Both are buried in the City Cemetery in Waterloo, Wisconsin.

Children (surname ROOD) Probably all were born in
Waterloo, Wisconsin

1.1) IRA FLOYD, b. 7-13-1889; d. 11-29-1968 in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania; m. in 1911 in Lake Mills, Wisconsin, Ida Martha Howe, b. 9-26-1888; d. 1-31-1967. Residence Bethlehem, Pennsylvania.

1.2) HAROLD COOK, b. 5-7-1892; d. 5-9-1953, in Green Bay, Wisconsin; m. 5-6-1921 in Kaukauna, Wisconsin, Grace Carolyn Zekind, b. 10-13-1896 in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, daughter of Edward David and Bertha (Nelson) Zekind; d. 11-20-1981, in Green Bay, Wisconsin.

1.3) LUCILLE ADELL, b. 7-7-1894; d. 3-24-1968, Green Bay, Wisconsin. Unmarried. Is buried in the City Cemetery in Waterloo, Wisconsin.

1.4) RAYMOND JAY, b. 3-12-1897 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 2-16-1966; m. in Waupun, Wisconsin, Irma Leora Yunker, b. 2-18-1898; d. 9-6-1976. They moved from Wisconsin to Alabama for work opportunities. He was a carpenter by trade, and started a very successful chicken farm.

1.5) JUDSON EUGENE, b. 8-22-1898 in Waupun, Wisconsin; d. 3-2-1933 of pneumonia in Antigo, Wisconsin; m. 8-17-1922 in Menominee, Michigan, Ann C. Kalourner, b. 8-17-1890 in Antigo, Wisconsin, daughter of Louis and Ann (Holecke) Kalourner; d. 7-21-1960 in Clintonville, Wisconsin. He was a jeweler in Antigo, Wisconsin. They are buried in Antigo, Wisconsin.

+++++

GENERATION 2 (Cont.)

(2) ADELE (ADELL) CAROLINE ROOD, b. 7-6-1861 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 12-22-1921; m. (1st) Andrew Jay Wilt, b. 4-30-1862, in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 4-27-1897, in Waterloo, Wisconsin; m. (2nd) Arthur Frank Twining, b. 8-31-1872; d. 10-26-1948. Lived in New York state. She is buried in the Morrisville Rural Cemetery.

Children (surname WILT)

2.1) HARRY ROOD, b. 7-8-1881, in Marshall, Wisconsin; d. 2-10-1951, in Morrisville, New York; m. 10-27-1910, Mildred Agnes Grubb, daughter of William and Agnes (Miller) Grubb, 1-20-1875 in Marshall, Wisconsin; d. 2-26-1971 in Morrisville, New York. Both are buried in the Morrisville Rural Cemetery. They moved to New York state in 1913.

2.2) MARY JANETTE (NETTIE), b. 9-5-1882, in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 3-1-1915, in Morrisville, New York, unmarried. She is buried next to her mother in the Morrisville Rural Cemetery.

2.3) FLORENCE MAY, b. 8-2-1884, in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 10-3-1893, in Waterloo, Wisconsin.

2.4) ROY WILBUR, b. 11-14-1886, possibly in Marshall, Wisconsin; d. 10-15-1944 in Rochester, New York following a farm accident; m. Rosina Amelia Richards, daughter of Richard and Margaret (Owens) Richards, b. 2-14-1884 in Nelson, New York; d. 5-2-1963 in an auto accident. Both are buried in the Morrisville Rural Cemetery in Morrisville, New York.

2.5) ANDREW JAY, b. 9-17-1894, in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 11-2-1959, in Morrisville, New York; m. Lucy Sabrina Lewis, b. 12-22-1882; d. 12-24-1960. No issue.

+++++

GENERATION 2 (Cont.)

(4) LUCY JANE ROOD, b. 11-16-1873 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 2-24-1914; m. in Waterloo, 4-23-1896, Charles Potter, b. 2-24-1865; d. 9-17-1926. He was a skilled creameryman and buttermaker. They lived in various places in Minnesota, Wisconsin and New Mexico.

Children (surname POTTER)

4.1) CARLISLE CHARLES, b. 3-10-1897 in Buffalo, Minnesota; d. 1-31-1983 in Lawrence, Kansas; m. Vera Valentine Murray, b. 2-14-1900 in Ianta, Missouri, d. 8-31-1973 in Lawrence, Kansas. Was a farmer, the proprietor of a tavern and dance hall known as the "White House" in Reno, Kansas, and also worked at the Hercules powder plant in DeSoto, Kansas. Residence: Reno, Kansas.

4.2) MILDRED JEAN, b. 10-14-1898; d. 10-29-1990; m. Wallace Henry Buske, b. 1-4-1899; d. 7-7-1975. Lived, and are buried in Jefferson, Wisconsin.

+++++

(5) EVELYN C. ROOD, b. 7-21-1876 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 5-31-1921; m. 2-10-1893, John Milton Lounsbury, of Portland, Wisconsin, b. 12-28-1873; d. 4-22-1932. Both are buried in the Evergreen Cemetery in Manitowoc, Wisconsin.

Children (surname LOUNSBURY)

5.1) IRA FRANK, b. 1-31-1898, in Meridian, New York; d. 4-6-1966, in Metamora, Illinois, is buried in Peoria, Illinois; m. 11-25-1920 in Kaukauna, Wisconsin, Ruth Helen Zekind, b. 2-27-1900, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, daughter of Edward David and Bertha (Nelson) Zekind.

+++++

GENERATION 2 (Cont.)

(6) IRA ROBINSON, b. 9-14-1879 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 5-2-1957; m. 6-27-1898 in Waterloo, Wisconsin, Maud Sybil Knowlton, b. 8-20-1879 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 12-24-1969, Both are buried in the Oak Hill Cemetery in Waterloo, Wisconsin. She was the daughter of Frank H. and Orpha Jane (Dudley) Knowlton, and was an eleventh generation descendant of Richard of Kent (England), b. 1553.

Children (Surname ROOD)

6.1) VESTA CHRISTABEL, b. 5-6-1900 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 11-8-1989 in Columbus, Wisconsin; m.(1st) Robert George Tester, b. 5-7-1890; d. 8-25-1955; m.(2nd) Lloyd Bryan Price, b. 9-18-1897; d. 5-22-1963. She lived in Waterloo her entire life, had no issue, is buried with her first husband in the Oak Hill Cemetery in Waterloo, Wisconsin.

6.2) DORIS VERLE, b. 4-24-1903 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 7-5-1966 in Coleraine, Minnesota; m. 8-5-1924 in Waterloo, Ben William Johns, b. 12-19-1899 in Platteville, Wisconsin, son of Peter and Laura (Himan) Johns; d. 3-6-1980 in Mesa, Arizona. He m.(2nd) 3-18-1967 Elizabeth M. Lee, b. 11-23-1903; d.in Bourne, Texas. Verle and Ben are buried in the Lakeview Cemetery in Coleraine, Minnesota.

6.3) NEVA MAY, b. 1-7-1906 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 7-23-1994 in Middleton, Wisconsin; m. 3-7-1931, Robert John Mueller, b. 12-3-1899, d. 10-18-1992 in Madison, Wisconsin. Lived in Madison, Wisconsin, no issue.

6.4) ELDON FAY, b. 8-27-1907 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 10-25-1982, in Freeport, Illinois, and is buried there; m. 7-30-1938, Betty Ann Keil, b. 12-6-1914, in Freeport, Illinois.

6.5) MOSES JACKSON, b. 3-21-1910 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; m. 12-17-1934 in Rockford, Illinois, Norma Eleanor Gust, b. 9-2-1912, daughter of Albert Otto and Alma Louise (Drives) Gust. Residence: Verona, Wisconsin.

6.6) CHARLES IRA, b. 4-14-1912 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 8-31-1983; m. 5-9-1942, Eva Marie Josephine Hrobsky, b. 2-1-1916; d. 11-13-1985. Both are buried in the new Catholic Cemetery in Waterloo, Wisconsin.

+++++

GENERATION 3

1.1) IRA FLOYD ROOD, b. 7-13-1889 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 11-29-1968; m. Ida Martha Howe, b. 9-26-1888; d. 1-31-1967. Residence, Bethlehem, Pennsylvania.

Children (surname ROOD)

1.1.1) MERLIN FLOYD, b. 4-1-1914 in Lake Mills, Wisconsin; m(1st) Thelma Florence Kuder, b. 3-19-1915, d. 2-10-1975 in Allentown, PA, they had divorced; m(2nd) in Springfield, Massachusetts, 5-16-1959, Helen Leal King, b. 1-4-1926 in Lowell, Massachusetts. Residence: Bethlehem, Pennsylvania and North Kingston, Rhode Island.

1.1.2) MILDRED IDA, b. 8-13-1915 in Lake Mills, Wisconsin; m. 5-18-1940 in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, LaRoy Lynn Ruth, b. 7-7-1914, North Hampton Heights, Pennsylvania. They met and married while both were employees of the Bethlehem Steel Corp., in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. Mr. Ruth retired from the Bethlehem Steel Corp. Residence: Bethlehem, Pennsylvania.

+++++

1.2) HAROLD COOK ROOD, b. 5-7-1892 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 5-9-1953 in Green Bay, Wisconsin; m. 5-6-1921 on Kaukauna, Wisconsin, Grace Carolyn Zekind, b. 10-13-1896 in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, daughter of Edward David and Bertha (Nelson) Zekind; d. 11-20-1981 in Green Bay, Wisconsin.

Children (surname ROOD)

1.2.1) LEONARD MARTIN, b. 7-22-1922 in Janesville, Wisconsin; m. 9-30-1950 in Green Bay, Wisconsin, Jeanette Ann Anderson, b. 4-9-1923, Oak Park, Illinois, daughter of Melvin and Bertha (Olsen) Anderson.

1.2.2) EUGENE ELLIOT. b. 8-29-1925 in Janesville, Wisconsin; m. 12-18-1948 in Green Bay, Wisconsin, Jo Ann Gascoigne, b. 5-10-1926 in Casper, Wyoming.

+++++

GENERATION 3 (Cont.)

1.4) RAYMOND JAY ROOD, b. 3-12-1897 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 2-16-1966; m. in Waupun, Wisconsin, Irma Leora Yunker, b. 2-18-1898; d. 9-6-1976. They moved from Wisconsin to Alabama for work opportunities. He was a carpenter by trade, and started a very successful chicken farm.

Children (surname ROOD)

1.4.1) JANE ANN, b. 10-25-1919 in Fox Lake, Wisconsin; m. 11-12-1936 in Crestview, Florida, John Smith Lane, b. 12-24-1915 in Stonewall, Mississippi.

1.4.2) RAYMOND JUNIOR, b. 10-23-1921; d. 12-4-1951 in the crash, on take-off, of a B-29 during combat in the Korean War. He graduated from Alabama Polytechnic (Auburn University) with a doctors degree in Pharmacy. He had fought in WW II and Korea as a fighter pilot.

1.4.3) FERDINAND ELLIOTT, b. 5-17-1923; m. 1-2-1942, Jean Kirkpatrick McCord, b. 2-18-1917.

1.4.4) DONALD RICHARD, b. 7-8-1930; d. 10-12-1956 from an aneurysm; m. Elma Elizabeth Howle, b. 12-26-1934. No issue.

1.4.5) DAVID EUGENE, b. 12-21-1938 in Foley, Alabama; m. 9-11-1959 in Hurley, Mississippi, Virginia Ann Cronier, b. 4-19-1942 in Pascagoula, Mississippi, daughter of Sydney Delmas and Gwendolyn (Dickens) Cronier.

+++++

GENERATION 3 (Cont.)

1.5) JUDSON EUGENE ROOD, b. 8-22-1898 in Waupun, Wisconsin; d. 3-2-1933 of pneumonia in Antigo, Wisconsin; m. 8-17-1922 in Menominee, Michigan, Ann C. Kalourner, b. 8-17-1890 in Antigo, Wisconsin, daughter of Louis and Ann (Holecke) Kalourner; d. 7-21-1960 in Clintonville, Wisconsin. He was a jeweler in Antigo, Wisconsin. They are buried in Antigo, Wisconsin.

Children (surname ROOD)

1.5.1) EUGENE EDWARD, b. 11-29-1926 in Antigo, Wisconsin; m. Elaine Annie Paterson, b. 6-29-1928 in Montello, Wisconsin.

1.5.2) ROBERT FRANKLIN, b. 4-17-1929 in Antigo, Wisconsin; m. 2-4-1950 at St. Philomei Church in Birnamwood, Wisconsin, Patricia Ann Guolee, b. 10-13-1932 in Woodruff, Wisconsin, daughter of Phillip and Doris (Leach) Goulee.

+++++

2.1) HARRY ROOD WILT, b. 7-8-1881, in Marshall, Wisconsin; d. 2-10-1951, in Morrisville, New York; m. 10-27-1910, Mildred Agnes Grubb, daughter of William and Agnes (Miller) Grubb, 1-20-1875 in Marshall, Wisconsin; d. 2-26-1971 in Morrisville, New York. Both are buried in the Morrisville Rural Cemetery. They moved to New York state in 1913.

Children (surname WILT)

2.1.1) CECILE PEARL, b. 12-22-1914 near Peterboro, New York; d. 7-30-1984 in Morrisville, New York; m. 6-29-1939, Royce Burr Brower, b. 8-23-1911, in Mackay, Idaho, son of Asa Lee and Ora Gertrude (Black) Brower.

+++++



GENERATION 3 (Cont.)

2.4) ROY WILBUR WILT, b. 11-14-1886, possibly in Marshall, Wisconsin; d. 10-15-1944 in Rochester, New York following a farm accident; m. Rosina Amelia Richards, daughter of Richard and Margaret (Owens) Richards, b. 2-14-1884 in Nelson, New York; d. 5-2-1963 in an auto accident. Both are buried in the Morrisville Rural Cemetery in Morrisville, New York.

Children (surname WILT)

2.4.1) HAZEL JANETTE, b. 5-14-1920, in Morrisville, New York; m (1st) 8-26-1950 in Morrisville, New York, James John Soshinsky, b. 2-15-1915 in Cedar Rapids, Iowa; d. 12-25-1975, in Cortland, New York; m (2nd) 5-2-1987 in McGraw, New York, Ross Berean, b. 12-22-1922, East Homer, New York, son of Bert and Luella Berean.

2.4.2) ALBERT RICHARD, b. 7-19-1921; d. 5-10-1944. Was lost on a bombing mission over Austria as a Navigator on a B-24, during World War II. He is buried in France, but there is also a stone in the Morrisville Rural Cemetery.

2.4.3) LORRAINE MARY, b. 12-26-1923 in Morrisville, New York; m. 4-19-1949 in Morrisville, New York, Kenneth Anderson Ames, son of Sherman and Bertha (Anderson) Ames, b. 6-18-1911 in Richfield Springs, New York, d. 3-2-1993 in Morrisville, New York. He is buried in the Morrisville Rural Cemetery.

+++++

GENERATION 3 (Cont.)

4.1) CARLISLE CHARLES POTTER, b. 3-10-1897 in Buffalo, Minnesota; d. 1-31-1983 in Lawrence, Kansas; m. Vera Valentine Murray, b. 2-14-1900 in Ianta, Missouri, d. 8-31-1973 in Lawrence, Kansas. Was a farmer, the proprietor of a tavern and dance hall known as the "White House" in Reno, Kansas, and also worked at the Hercules powder plant in DeSoto, Kansas. Residence: Reno, Kansas.

Children (surname POTTER)

4.1.1) EVELYN JANE, b. 11-13-1921 in Hollandale, Wisconsin; m. 10-31-1941 in Olathe, Johnson County, Kansas, Lloyd Donald Ryan, son of Timothy and Minnie B. (Cotton) Ryan, b. 5-6-1915 in Amarillo, Texas. He d. 12-18-1971 in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas.

4.1.2) MURRAY LYLE, b. 8-25-1923; d. 10-23-1923 in Armour, Wisconsin.

4.1.3) KENNETH LEON, b. 9-1-1924 in Lawrence, Kansas; m. 7-13-1985 in Las Vegas, Nevada, Evelyn Jean Dunfee, b. 10-20-1927 in Canonsburg, Pennsylvania.

4.1.4) BERYL JACK (BJ), b. 11-17-1926 in rural Douglas County, Kansas, d. 7-31-1976 of a heart attack, in Graham, Washington, where he had lived since he was in high school; m. Marjorie Milton, b. 2-2-1928.

4.1.5) LYLE MELVIN, b. 1-10-1929 in rural Douglas County, Kansas, d. 12-29-1967; m. Lena Kaye Painter, b. 7-12-1940.

4.1.6) STACY EUGENE, b. 11-18-1930 in the Clinton Lake area of Kansas; m. (1st) Judith Harvey, b. 8-17-1942; m(2nd) Linda England; m(3rd) Marlene Hedgepath, b. 11-13-1937.

+++++

GENERATION 3 (Cont.)

4.2) MILDRED JEAN POTTER, b.10-14-1898; d. 10-29-1990; m. Wallace Henry Buske, b. 1-4-1899; d. 7-7-1975. They lived, and are buried in Jefferson, Wisconsin.

Children (surname BUSKE)

4.2.1) LORRAINE DOROTHY, b. 7-7-1921 in Oconomowoc, Wisconsin; d. 4-26-1986 in Ft. Atkinson, Wisconsin and is buried in Jefferson, Wisconsin; m. 12-24-1942 in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Harold August Verg, b. 10-30-1913 in Watertown, Wisconsin..

4.2.2) LYLE FRANK, b. 8-11-1924 in Oconomowoc, Wisconsin; d. 8-18-1994 in Watertown, Wisconsin; m. 4-5-1946 at St. Henry's Church in Watertown, Wisconsin, Arlene Catherine Hrobsky, b. 1-23-1924 in Watertown, Wisconsin, daughter of Hobert and Margaret (Franke) Hrobsky. Residence: Watertown, Wisconsin.

4.2.3) DALE DON, b. 9-14-1943; m. Nina Harriet Spigarelli, b. 6-20-1949. Residence: Madison, Wisconsin.

+++++

5.1) IRA FRANK LOUNSBURY, b. 1-31-1898, in Meridian, New York; d. 4-6-1966, in Metamora, Illinois, is buried in Peoria, Illinois; m. 11-25-1920 in Kaukauna, Wisconsin, Ruth Helen Zekind, b. 2-27-1900, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, daughter of Edward David and Bertha (Nelson) Zekind.

Children (surname LOUNSBURY)

5.1.1) JOHN IRA, b. 4-15-1922 in Manitowoc, Wisconsin; m. 7-17-1948 in Peoria, Illinois, Mary Cora Sanders, daughter of J. Lyell and Grace Ann (Waters) Sanders, b. 2-1-1926 in Spencer, Iowa. Residence: Highland, Indiana.

5.1.2) EVELYN GRACE, b. 2-12-1925 in Madison, Wisconsin; m. 12-16-1944 in Peoria, Illinois, Robert Milton Schneider, b. 10-22-1921 in Peoria, Illinois; d. 3-18-1973 in Palm Beach, Florida, buried in Metamora, Illinois, son of Robert John and Edna Gabriel (Weber) Schneider.

+++++

GENERATION 3 (Cont.)

6.2) DORIS VERLE ROOD, b. 4-24-1903 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 7-5-1966, in Coleraine, Minnesota; m. 8-5-1924, Ben William Johns, b. 12-19-1899 in Platteville, Wisconsin, son of Peter and Laura (Himan) Johns; d. 3-6-1980 in Mesa, Arizona. He m(2nd) Elizabeth M. Lee, b. 11-23-1903; d. in Bourne, Texas. Verle and Ben are buried in the Lakeview Cemetery in Coleraine, Minnesota.

Children (surname JOHNS)

6.2.1) ROBERT WILLIAM, b. 2-10-1938 in Grand Rapids, Minnesota; m. 4-1-1961 in Walsenburg, Colorado, Ardeth Susanne Phipps, b. 4-8-1938 in Pueblo, Colorado, daughter of James Charles and Annabel Ardeth (Adriance) Phipps. Residence: Gaithersburg, Maryland.

+++++

6.4) ELDON FAY ROOD, b. 8-27-1907 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 10-25-1982, in Freeport, Illinois, and is buried there; m. 7-30-1938, Betty Ann Keil, b. 12-6-1914 in Freeport, Illinois.

Children (surname ROOD)

6.4.1) ELLEN KAY, b. 8-27-1940 in Freeport, Illinois; m. 11-24-1962 in Freeport, Illinois, Thomas Angelo Cali, b. 4-13-1938 in Freeport, Illinois, son of Causim and Sarafina (DiModica) Cali.

6.4.2) CAROL ANN, b. 6-1-1943 in Freeport, Illinois; m. 12-16-1961 in Freeport, Illinois, Richard Lee Solace, b. 11-6-1942 in Freeport, Illinois, son of Kenneth and Margaret (Harris) Solace.

+++++

GENERATION 3 (Cont.)

6.5) MOSES JACKSON ROOD, b. 3-21-1910 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; m. 12-17-1934 in Rockford, Illinois, Norma Eleanor Gust, b. 9-2-1912, daughter of Albert Otto and Alma Louise (Drives) Gust. Residence: Verona, Wisconsin.

Children (surname ROOD)

6.5.1) MARY JANE, b. 11-7-1941 in Watertown, Wisconsin; m. 10-12-1973 in Rockford, Illinois, Dahal Newbern Stichter, b. 8-10-1917 in McCausland, Iowa; d. 10-7-1984 in Madison, Wisconsin, and is buried in Verona, Wisconsin.

6.5.2) REBECCA SUE, b. 2-9-1945, in Madison, Wisconsin; m. 3-5-1971 in Minneapolis, Minnesota, Kenneth John Gustafson, b. 3-22-1943, in Duluth, Minnesota.

+++++

6.6) CHARLES IRA ROOD, b. 4-14-1912 in Waterloo, Wisconsin; d. 8-31-1983; m. 5-9-1942, Eva Marie Josephine Hrobsky, b. 2-1-1916; d. 11-13-1985. Both are buried in the new Catholic Cemetery in Waterloo, Wisconsin.

Children (surname ROOD)

6.6.1) BONITA JEAN, b. 9-7-1942 in Watertown, Wisconsin; m. 5-13-1967, in Waterloo, Wisconsin, Richard Harry Jirik, b. 5-2-1943 in Deerbrook, Wisconsin, son of Eugene August and Margaret Catherine (Wirtz) Jirik.

6.6.2) KATHLEEN ANN, b. 11-2-1946 in Watertown, Wisconsin (on the dining room table at her grandmother's home); m. 7-26-1969, in Waterloo, Wisconsin, Robert Lyle Wollin, b. 7-13-1947, Madison, Wisconsin, son of Lyle William and Doris Esther (Hornickle) Wollin.

+++++

GENERATION 4

1.1.1) MERLIN FLOYD ROOD, b. 4-1-1914 in Lake Mills, Wisconsin; m(1st) Thelma Florence Kuder, b. 3-19-1915, d. 2-10-1975 in Allentown, PA, they had divorced; m(2nd) in Springfield, Massachusetts, 5-16-1959, Helen Leal King, b. 1-4-1926 in Lowell, Massachusetts. Residence: Bethlehem, Pennsylvania and North Kingston, Rhode Island.

Children (surname ROOD)

1.1.1.1) CHERYL FLORENCE, b. 2-17-1946. Adopted during marriage to 1st wife; m. George Reed.

1.1.1.2) TONY CLIFTON, b. 8-13-1952. Adopted during marriage to 2nd wife.

+++++

1.1.2) MILDRED IDA ROOD, b. 8-13-1915 in Lake Mills, Wisconsin; m. 5-18-1940 in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, LaRoy Lynn Ruth, b. 7-7-1914, North Hampton Heights, Pennsylvania. They met and married while both were employees of the Bethlehem Steel Corp., in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. Mr. Ruth retired from the Bethlehem Steel Corp. Residence: Bethlehem, Pennsylvania.

Children (surname RUTH)

1.1.2.1) MARILYN ANN, b. 3-31-1944 in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania; d. 8-10-1992, in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, and is buried in the Memorial Cemetery in Bethlehem. She m. 4-27-1968, at the Christ Church, U.C.C. , in Bethlehem, George Cornwell, b. 4-4-1944, Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. Residence: Bethlehem, Pennsylvania.

1.1.2.2) RONALD GARY, b. 4-13-1948 in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania; m. 9-11-1971 in Hellertown, Pennsylvania, Sandra Jean Hill, b. 3-7-1950 in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. Residence: Thorndale, Pennsylvania.

+++++

GENERATION 4 (Cont.)

1.2.1) LEONARD MARTIN ROOD, b. 7-22-1922 in Janesville, Wisconsin; m. 9-30-1950 in Green Bay, Wisconsin, Jeanette Ann Anderson, b. 4-9-1923 in Oak Park, Illinois, daughter of Melvin and Bertha (Olsen) Anderson.

Children (adopted, surname ROOD)

1.2.1.1) TIMOTHY LEONARD, b. 8-4-1953 in Chicago, Illinois; m. 6-1975 in Lexington, Kentucky, Lynn Stevens.

1.2.1.2) CHRISTINE JEANETTE, b. 8-30-1956 in Chicago, Illinois; m. 4-15-1978 in Lexington, Kentucky, Michael Keith McIntyre, b. 2-16-1954 in Lexington, Kentucky, son of Harold Douglas and Martha Jean (Bowers) McIntyre.

1.2.1.3) PAUL HAROLD, b. 8-23-1958 in Chicago, Illinois.

+++++

1.2.2) EUGENE ELLIOT ROOD, b. 8-29-1925 in Janesville, Wisconsin; m. 12-18-1948 in Green Bay, Wisconsin, Jo Ann Gascoigne, b. 5-10-1926, in Casper, Wyoming. Residence: Green Bay, Wisconsin.

Children (surname ROOD)

1.2.2.1) JO ELLEN, b. 5-2-1952 in Green Bay, Wisconsin; m. 6-1-1974 in Green Bay, Wisconsin, Daniel Michael Lang, b. 2-14-1951 in Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

+++++

GENERATION 4 (Cont.)

1.4.1) JANE ANN ROOD, b. 10-25-1919 in Fox Lake, Wisconsin; m. 11-12-1936 in Crestview, Florida, John Smith Lane, b. 12-24-1915 in Stonewall, Mississippi. Residence: Foley, Alabama.

Children (surname LANE)

1.4.1.1) ROBERT LEE, b. 10-14-1937 in Foley, Alabama; m.(1st) 12-19-1957 in Orange Beach, Alabama, Thelma Inez Walker, b. 1-11-1941 in Orange Beach, Alabama; m.(2nd) 2-1977, Dot _____, b. 6-24-1947.

1.4.1.2) SHIRLEY ANN, b. 5-27-1939 in Foley, Alabama; m. 11-12-1961 in Foley, Alabama, Robert Lunsford, b. 9-13-1934 in Eufaula, Alabama.

1.4.1.3) LEORA LUCILLE, b. 2-10-1958 in Mobile, Alabama; m. 8-29-1976 in Foley, Alabama, Otis Lee Gatlin, b. 6-1-1958 in Waynesboro, Mississippi.

1.4.1.4) DENNIS PAUL, b. 7-30-1962 in Foley, Alabama; m. 4-14-1984 in Elsnora, Alabama, Tonya Sue Hazelwood, b. 8-31-1962 in Jacksonville, Florida.

+++++

1.4.3) FERDINAND ELLIOTT ROOD, b. 5-17-1923; m. 1-2-1942, Jean Kirkpatrick McCord, b. 2-18-1917. Residence 1993: Semmes, Alabama.

Children (surname ROOD)

1.4.3.1) RICHARD ELLIOTT, b. 1-3-1943; m. 5-9-1975, Laurie Christine Laurent, daughter of Stanley Samuel and Rita May (Stelljes) Laurent, b. 8-14-1953 in Metairie, Louisiana.

1.4.3.2) CHARLES EUGENE, b. 2-18-1946; m. Dorothy Ann Huguen, b. 8-22-1946.

1.4.3.3) HAMMOND CLIFTON, b. 3-28-1947; m. 7-7-1984, Deborah Anne Terrebonne, b. 10-7-1954.

+++++

GENERATION 4 (Cont.)

1.4.5) DAVID EUGENE ROOD, b. 12-21-1938 in Foley, Alabama; m. Virginia Ann Cronier, b. 4-19-1942 in Pascagoula, Mississippi, daughter of Sydney Delmas and Gwendolyn (Dickens) Cronier.

Children (surname ROOD)

1.4.5.1) GREGORY EUGENE, b. 12-8-1962 in Opelika, Alabama; m. 9-23-1985 in Athens, Alabama, Sherry Denise McWhirter.

1.4.5.2) RAYMOND DELMAS, b. 1-24-1964 in Mobile, Alabama; m. 9-24-1994 in Buckeystown, Maryland, Pamela Ann Neiser, b. 5-8-1962 in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, daughter of Richard and Sally (Williams) Neiser. Both Raymond and Pam hold doctoral degrees from Auburn University in Veterinary Medicine.

1.4.5.3) CHRISTOPHER DAVID, b. 3-7-1969 in Huntsville, Alabama; m. 2-14-1987 in Athens, Alabama, Anita Michelle Lewter. Were divorced 3-28-1994.

+++++

1.5.1) EUGENE EDWARD ROOD, b. 11-29-1926 in Antigo, Wisconsin; m. Elaine Annie Paterson, b. 6-29-1928 in Montello, Wisconsin.

Children (surname ROOD)

1.5.1.1) DIANE JEAN, b. 12-12-1952 in Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

+++++

GENERATION 4 (Cont.)

1.5.2) ROBERT FRANKLIN ROOD, b. 4-17-1929 in Antigo, Wisconsin; m. 2-4-1950 at St. Philomei Church in Birnamwood, Wisconsin, Patricia Ann Guolee, b. 10-13-1932 in Woodruff, Wisconsin, daughter of Phillip and Doris (Leach) Guolee.

Children (surname ROOD)

1.5.2.1) MARGARET ANN, b. 7-20-1950 in Antigo, Wisconsin; m. 7-11-1970 at St. Williams Church in Eland, Wisconsin, Alan Lee Buss, b. 12-5-1948 at his home in Birnamwood, Wisconsin.

1.5.2.2) ROBERT PHILLIP, b. 2-7-1952 in Milwaukee, Wisconsin; d. in Mishicot, Wisconsin; m. (1st) 11-15-1975 in Eland, Wisconsin, Kim Van Price; m. (2nd) Terri McBride.

1.5.2.3) PATRICIA JOANN, b. 4-19-1955 in Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

1.5.2.4) CATHLEEN MARIE, b. 6-16-1966 in Tigerton, Wisconsin; d. in an auto accident 9-8-1994; m. Rick Jensen, in Crandon, Wisconsin. He d. 3-19-1994.

+++++

GENERATION 4 (Cont.)

2.1.1) CECILE PEARL WILT, b. 12-22-1914 near Peterboro, New York; d. 7-30-1984 in Morrisville, New York; m. 6-29-1939 in Peterboro, New York, Royce Burr Brower, b. 8-23-1911, in Mackay, Idaho, son of Asa Lee and Ora Gertrude (Black) Brower.

Children (surname BROWER)

2.1.1.1) MARILYN CECILE, b. 3-26-1942 in Hanover, Pennsylvania; m. 8-21-1965 in Morrisville, New York, Allen James Huntley, b. 1-14-1943 in Utica, New York, son of Milburn James and Katherine (Griffith) Huntley.

2.1.1.2) DAVID ROYCE, b. 9-14-1943 in Oneida, New York.

2.1.1.3) RALPH STUART, b. 7-3-1947 in Oneida, New York; m. 8-21-1971 in Potsdam, New York, Nancy Lee Johnson, b. 10-18-1951 in Albany, New York, daughter of Robert James and Alice Louise (Davidson) Johnson.

2.1.1.4) ANDREW LEE, b. 1-22-1950 in Oneida, New York; m. 7-1972 in Morrisville, New York, Debora Sawyer. They divorced. He d. 7-6-1975 in Alaska.

2.1.1.5) CLAYTON PAUL, b. 2-18-1956 in Hamilton, New York; m. 7-8-1978 in Hamilton, New York, Janette Marie Payne, b. 6-22-1956 in Hamilton, New York, daughter of Charles and Shirley (Crane) Payne.

+++++

GENERATION 4 (Cont.)

2.4.1) HAZEL JANETTE WILT, b. 5-14-1920, in Morrisville, New York; m (1st) 8-26-1950 in Morrisville, New York, James John Soshinsky, b. 2-15-1915 in Cedar Rapids, Iowa; d. 12-25-1975, in Cortland, New York; m (2nd) 5-2-1987 in McGraw, New York, Ross Berean, b. 12-22-1922, East Homer, New York, son of Bert and Luella Berean.

Children (surname SOSHINSKY)

2.4.1.1) CHARLENE MARIE, b. 7-10-1952 in Cortland, New York; m. 7-12-1988 in North Carolina, Kevin Reed Seaman, b. 5-18-1954 in Palm Beach, California.

2.4.1.2) JOHN ROY, b. 10-22-1954 in Cortland, New York; m. 2-14-1986 in McGraw, New York, Sallie Ann Gerard, b. 1-29-1951, daughter of Robert and Sallie Gerard.

2.4.1.3) GARY JAMES, b. 8-12-1956 in Cortland, New York.

2.4.1.4) GREGORY ALBERT, b. 6-22-1958 in Cortland, New York.

+++++

2.4.3) LORRAINE MARY WILT, b. 12-26-1923 in Morrisville, New York; m. 4-19-1949 in Morrisville, New York, Kenneth Anderson Ames, son of Sherman and Bertha (Anderson) Ames, b. 6-18-1911 in Richfield Springs, New York, d. 3-2-1993 in Morrisville, New York. He is buried in the Morrisville Rural Cemetery.

Children (surname AMES)

2.4.3.1) PHILIP ROBERT, b. 8-16-1952 in Oneida, New York; m. 10-22-1977 in Grand Forks, North Dakota, Teresa Ann McDonald, daughter of Stuart and Marceda (Wright) McDonald, b. 12-3-1951 in Grand Forks, North Dakota.

2.4.3.2) MURRY ALBERT, b. 11-21-1953 in Oneida, New York; m. 10-6-1979 in Morrisville, New York, Naydene Tina Hatch, daughter of Lewis and Gladys (Jones) Hatch, b. 1-17-1954 in Oneida, New York.

2.4.3.3) KAREN LEE, b. 9-10-1956; m. 11-20-1976 in Oneida, New York, Bruce Thompson, son of Lynn and Anna Elizabeth (Ahlsteadt) Thompson, b. 4-20-1957 in Oneonta, New York.

+++++

GENERATION 4 (Cont.)

4.1.1) EVELYN JANE POTTER, b. 11-13-1921 in Hollandale, Wisconsin; m. 10-31-1941 in Olathe, Johnson County, Kansas, Lloyd Donald Ryan, son of Timothy and Minnie B. (Cotton) Ryan, b. 5-6-1915 in Amarillo, Texas; He d. 12-18-1971 in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas. Residence: Lawrence, Kansas.

Children (surname RYAN)

4.1.1.1) HAROLD DEAN, b. 8-6-1942 in El Centro, California; m. 6-1966 in Tokyo, Japan, Sachiko Hishinuma, daughter of Umukichi and Eki (Sakamoto) Hishinuma, b. 10-15-1945 in Yokohama, Japan.

4.1.1.2) DELBERT LEROY, b. 4-15-1945; d. 6-2-1966.

4.1.1.3) LARRY JAMES, b. 3-29-1948 in Lawrence, Kansas; m. (1st) 8-3-1967 in Ottawa, Kansas, Rose Zela Channel, b. 3-28-1951 in Lawrence, Kansas; m. (2nd) 1-3-1980 in Eudora, Kansas, Cindy Irene Slavin, daughter of Bill and Kennetta Slavin, b. 7-15-1960 in St. Joseph, Missouri.

4.1.1.4) ROGER ALLEN, b. 5-12-1950 in the Lawrence Memorial Hospital in Lawrence, Kansas; m. 8-17-1968 in Ottawa, Kansas, Gail Arlene Athey, daughter of Donald Wayne and Nina Josephine (Hughes) Athey, b. 6-30-1951, in the Lawrence Memorial Hospital, Lawrence, Kansas.

4.1.1.5) BECKY ETTA, b. 3-17-1953 in Lawrence, Kansas; m(1st) 7-22-1972 in Lawrence, Kansas, Steven Robert Chorney, son of Joseph Thomas and Evelyn Louise (Holms) Chorney, b. 12-10-1950; m(2nd) 11-29-1980 in Emporia, Kansas, Joseph LeRoy Krueger, son of Joseph LeRoy and Norma Joy (Cole) Krueger, b. 11-27-1953 in Emporia, Kansas.

4.1.1.6) MARK ANTHONY, b. 7-15-1954 in Lawrence, Kansas; m(1st) 11-10-1972 in Lawrence, Kansas, Deborah Kay Snodgrass, b. 8-18-1955 in Lawrence, Kansas; m(2nd) 5-25-1991 in Lawrence, Kansas, Patricia Ruth Coffman, b. 9-23-1957 in Marshfield, Missouri, daughter of Roy and Hazel G. (King) Coffman.

4.1.1.7) PATSY ANN, b. 7-9-1958 in Lawrence, Kansas; d. 3-4-1961 in Lawrence, Kansas.

4.1.1.8) SHEILA KAY, b. 9-4-1962 in Lawrence, Kansas; m. 5-6-1989 in Ozawkie, Kansas, Steven Robert Hewitt, b. 11-13-1968 in Kansas City, Kansas, son of James L. and Mary (Bell) Hewitt.

+++++

GENERATION 4 (Cont.)

4.1.3) KENNETH LEON POTTER, b. 9-1-1924 in Lawrence, Kansas; m. 7-13-1985 in Las Vegas, Nevada, Evelyn Jean Dunfee, b. 10-20-1927 in Canonsburg, Pennsylvania.

Children (surname POTTER)

4.1.3.1) ANDREA LYNN, b. 6-24-1967 in Exeter, California (adopted daughter), m. 7-17-1993 in Las Vegas, Nevada, Jerry Lee Cordova.

+++++

4.1.4) BERYL JACK (BJ) POTTER, b. 11-17-1926 in rural Douglas County, Kansas, d. 7-31-1976 of a heart attack, in Graham, Washington, where he had lived since he was in high school; m. Marjorie Milton, b. 2-2-1928.

Children (surname POTTER)

4.1.4.1) CHERYL LYNN, b. 11-11-1949 in Puyallup, Washington; m. 11-10-1967, in Spanaway, Washington, David Martin Berger, son of Martin and Edna Berger.

4.1.4.2) CHRISTIE JAY, b. 7-7-1951 in Puyallup, Washington; m. 7-20-1970, in Spanaway, Washington, Phillip Rearden.

4.1.4.3) LESLIE MARLENE, b. 9-27-1954 in Puyallup, Washington; m. 10-2-1970, Rory Miller, son of Cody and Grace Miller.

4.1.4.4) VICKY JEAN, b. 10-2-1956 in Puyallup, Washington; m. 11-23-1973, Michael William Ward, son of Robert and Carol Ward. They have since divorced.

4.1.4.5) TERRI SUSAN, b. 7-24-1958 in Puyallup, Washington; m. 10-26-1974, Dennis Wayne Tester, son of Marvin and Carol Tester.

+++++

GENERATION 4 (Cont.)

4.1.5) LYLE MELVIN POTTER, b. 1-10-1929; d. 1967; m. Lena Kaye Painter, b. 7-12-1940.

Children (surname POTTER)

4.1.5.1) MICHAEL

4.1.5.2) LYLE MELVIN, Jr., b. 10-30-1961; m. Debbie, 1985.

+++++

4.1.6) STACY EUGENE POTTER, b. 11-18-1930 in the Clinton Lake area of Kansas; m. (1st) Judith Harvey, b. 8-17-1942; m(2nd) Linda England; m(3rd) Marlene Hedgepath, b. 11-13-1937.

Children (surname POTTER)

4.1.6.1) STACY EUGENE, Jr., b. 10-27-1962 in Kansas City, Kansas.

4.1.6.2) CHARLES (adopted)

+++++

4.2.1) LORRAINE DOROTHY BUSKE, b. 7-7-1921 in Oconomowoc, Wisconsin; d. 4-26-1986 in Ft. Atkinson, Wisconsin and is buried in Jefferson, Wisconsin; m. 12-24-1942 in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Harold August Verg, b. 10-30-1913 in Watertown, Wisconsin.

Children (surname VERG)

4.2.1.1) DAVID HAROLD, b. 7-12-1947 in Ft. Atkinson, Wisconsin; m. 5-1972 at St. Mark's Church in Jefferson, Wisconsin, Kathleen K. Middleton, b. 9-20-1947.

4.2.1.2) CHERYL MAE, b. 12-12-1951 in Ft. Atkinson, Wisconsin; m. 9-7-1974 at St. John's Catholic Church in Jefferson, Wisconsin, Robert William Gross, b. 8-7-1950 in Watertown, Wisconsin, son of Robert and Doris Gross.

+++++

GENERATION 4 (Cont.)

4.2.2) LYLE FRANK BUSKE, b. 8-11-1924 in Oconomowoc, Wisconsin; d. 8-18-1994 in Watertown, Wisconsin; m. 4-5-1946 at St. Henry's Church in Watertown, Wisconsin, Arlene Catherine Hrobsky, b. 1-23-1924 in Watertown, Wisconsin, daughter of Hobert and Margaret (Franke) Hrobsky. Residence: Watertown, Wisconsin.

Children (surname BUSKE)

4.2.2.1) STEVEN MONTE, b. 10-23-1947 at St. Mary's Hospital in Watertown, Wisconsin; m. 6-19-1968 at St. Henry's Church in Watertown, Wisconsin, Linda Mae Blank, b. 7-19-1949 at St. Mary's Hospital in Watertown, Wisconsin, daughter of Merlin and Alice (Scherer) Blank.

4.2.2.2) BARBARA JO, b. 4-6-1949 at St. Mary's Hospital in Watertown, Wisconsin; m. 7-31-1971 at St. Henry's Church in Watertown, Wisconsin, Robert James Eske, b. 11-19-1947 in Watertown, Wisconsin, son of Wilber and Marlyn (Chipman) Eske.

4.2.2.3) THOMAS LEE, b. 4-5-1955 in Watertown, Wisconsin.

4.2.2.4) MARY MARGARET, b. 9-29-1958 in Watertown, Wisconsin; m. 10-28-1983 in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, Alan Otto Schott, b. 2-9-1953 in Lynwood, California, son of Otto H. and Violet M. Schott.

4.2.2.5) KATHLEEN ANN, b. 10-3-1961 in Watertown, Wisconsin; m. 7-8-1989 at St. Jerome's Church in Oconomowoc, Wisconsin, Paul William Garity, b. 7-14-1965 in Ft. Atkinson, Wisconsin, son of Richard A. and Betty Ann (Gilbert) Garity.

4.2.2.6) ROBERT ALLEN, b. 2-25-1965 at St. Mary's Hospital in Watertown, Wisconsin; m. 3-11-1989 at the Zion Lutheran Church in Ashippun, Wisconsin, Brenda Lynn Fredrick, b. 5-25-1969 at the Oconomowoc Memorial Hospital, Oconomowoc, Wisconsin, daughter of Waldemar Raymond and Phyllis Ann (Dally) Fredrick.

+++++

GENERATION 4 (Cont.)

4.2.3) DALE DON BUSKE, b. 9-14-1943; m. 1-20-1969, Nina Harriet Spigarelli, b. 6-20-1949. Residence: Madison, Wisconsin.

Children (surname BUSKE)

4.2.3.1) DAWN MARIE, b. 3-25-1970; m. 7-20-1991, Wagner DeSalva, from Brazil.

4.2.3.2) SCOTT ALAN, b. 3-30-1972

4.2.3.3) RYAN TODD, b. 11-6-1976

4.2.3.4) ELIZABETH JEAN, b. 1-15-1985

+++++

5.1.1) JOHN IRA LOUNSBURY, b. 4-15-1922 in Manitowoc, Wisconsin; m. 7-17-1948 in Peoria, Illinois, Mary Cora Sanders, daughter of J. Lyell and Grace Ann (Waters) Sanders, b. 2-1-1926 in Spencer, Iowa. Residence: Highland, Indiana.

Children (surname LOUNSBURY)

5.1.1.1) DAVID JOHN, b. in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 11-19-1949; m. 3-5-1967 in Central City, Nebraska, Jerre Shelton, b. in Central City, Nebraska, 6-26-1949.

5.1.1.2) DANIEL IRA, b. in Harvey, Illinois 4-24-1953; m. 7-24-1971 in Lowell, Indiana, JoAnn Swarens, b. in Hammond, Indiana 9-20-1952. Divorced.

5.1.1.3) MARTHA ELLEN, b. in Arlington Heights, Illinois, 10-17-1960; m. 12-25-1989 in Las Vegas, Nevada, Kevin Keilman, b. 8-24-1954. Divorced, no issue.

+++++



GENERATION 4 (Cont.)

5.1.2) EVELYN GRACE LOUNSBURY, b. 2-12-1925 in Madison, Wisconsin; m. 12-16-1944 in Peoria, Illinois, Robert Milton Schneider, b. 10-22-1921 in Peoria, Illinois; d. 3-18-1973 in Palm Beach, Florida, buried in Metamora, Illinois, son of Robert John and Edna Gabriel (Weber) Schneider.

Children (surname SCHNEIDER)

5.1.2.1) MARY LYNN, b. 7-10-1945 in Kewanee, Illinois; m. 6-18-1976 in Riviera Beach, Florida, Donald Jesse Barrett, b. 8-8-1930 in Bernice, Louisiana, son of William and Blanche (Fitzgerald) Barrett.

5.1.2.2) ROBERT JOHN, b. 6-14-1947 in Peoria, Illinois; m. 9-14-1968 in Springfield, Illinois, Becky Louise Keckler, b. 7-6-1946 in Springfield, Illinois, daughter of Melvin and Louise (Schneider) Keckler.

+++++

6.2.1) ROBERT WILLIAM JOHNS, b. 2-10-1938 in Grand Rapids, Minnesota; m. 4-1-1961 in Walsenburg, Colorado, Ardeth Susanne Phipps, b. 4-8-1938 in Pueblo, Colorado, daughter of James Charles and Annabel Ardeth (Adriance) Phipps. Residence: Gaithersburg, Maryland.

Children (surname JOHNS)

6.2.1.1) ADELL ANN, b. 11-16-1966 in New London, Connecticut; m. 6-22-1991 in Gaithersburg, Maryland, William John Gaurin, b. 3-11-1966 in Buffalo, New York, son of Elston and Mary Lou (Chick) Gaurin.

6.2.1.2) LAURA ARDETH, b. 5-1-1969 in New London, Connecticut; m. 6-20-1992 in Gaithersburg, Maryland, Michael Darrin Brecheen, b. 11-3-1969 in West Monroe, Louisiana, son of Michael Dallas and Janice Darlene (Ashbrook) Brecheen.

+++++

(1)

(2)

(3)

GENERATION 4 (Cont.)

6.4.1) ELLEN KAY ROOD, b. 8-27-1940 in Freeport, Illinois; m. 11-24-1962 in Freeport, Illinois, Thomas Angelo Cali, b. 4-13-1938 in Freeport, Illinois, son of Causim and Sarafina (DiModica) Cali.

Children (surname CALI)

6.4.1.1) JILL SUZANNE, b. 6-11-1968 in Freeport, Illinois; m. 6-10-1989 in Freeport, Illinois, Clarence Bruce Entwistle, b.2-15-1963.

6.4.1.2) JULIE ANN, b. 7-9-1973 in Freeport, Illinois.

+++++

6.4.2) CAROL ANN ROOD, b. 6-1-1943 in Freeport, Illinois; m. 12-16-1961 in Freeport, Illinois, Richard Lee Solace, b. 11-6-1942 in Freeport, Illinois, son of Kenneth and Margaret (Harris) Solace.

Children (surname SOLACE)

6.4.2.1) MICHAEL RICHARD, b. 9-18-1963 in Freeport, Illinois; d. 8-27-1984, and is buried in the Oakland Cemetery in Freeport, Illinois.

6.4.2.2) DAVID LEE, b. 6-26-1967 in Freeport, Illinois; m. 6-2-1990 in Schaumburg, Illinois, Dawn Ann Casterton. He d. 8-5-1992 in Brampton, Ontario, Canada, and is buried in the Oakland Cemetery in Freeport, Illinois.

+++++

GENERATION 4 (Cont.)

6.5.2) REBECCA SUE ROOD, b. 2-9-1945 in Madison, Wisconsin; m. 3-5-1971 in Minneapolis, Minnesota, Kenneth John Gustafson, b. 3-22-1943 in Duluth, Minnesota.

Children (surname GUSTAFSON)

6.5.2.1) JEFFREY JACKSON, b. 7-8-1975 in Minneapolis, Minnesota.

6.5.2.2) DANIEL DAVID, b. 6-17-1977 in Minneapolis, Minnesota.

6.5.2.3) MARIA CHRISTINE, b. 3-21-1979 in Minneapolis, Minnesota.

+++++

6.6.2) KATHLEEN ANN ROOD, b. 11-2-1946 in Watertown, Wisconsin (on the dining room table at her grandmother's home); m. 7-26-1969, in Waterloo, Wisconsin, Robert Lyle Wollin, b. 7-13-1947, Madison, Wisconsin, son of Lyle William and Doris Esther (Hornickle) Wollin.

Children (surname WOLLIN)

6.6.2.1) MELISSA LYNETTE THERESA, b. 9-9-1976 in Adams, Wisconsin (adopted 10/10/1976)

6.6.2.2) CARRIE ANNMARIE ESTHER, b. 4-12-1983 in Necedah, Wisconsin (adopted 5/18/1983)

+++++

(C)

(C)

(C)

GENERATION 5

1.1.2.1) MARILYN ANN RUTH, b. 3-31-1944 in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania; d. 8-10-1992, in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, and is buried in the Memorial Cemetery in Bethlehem. She m. 4-27-1968, at the Christ Church, U.C.C. , in Bethlehem, George Cornwell, b. 4-4-1944, Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. Residence: Bethlehem, Pennsylvania.

Children (surname CORNWELL)

1.1.2.1.1) JASON WILLIAM, b. 12-19-1974 in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania.

+++++

1.1.2.2) RONALD GARY RUTH, b. 4-13-1948 in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania; m. 9-11-1971 in Hellertown, Pennsylvania, Sandra Jean Hill, b. 3-7-1950 in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. Residence: Thorndale, Pennsylvania.

Children (surname RUTH)

1.1.2.2.1) ERIC SCOTT, b. 5-15-1975 in Bryn Mawr, Pennsylvania.

1.1.2.2.2) KEVIN MICHAEL, b. 3-24-1977 in Bryn Mawr, Pennsylvania.

1.1.2.2.3) BRIAN DAVID, b. 6-15-1978 in Bryn Mawr, Pennsylvania.

+++++

1.2.1.1) TIMOTHY LEONARD ROOD, b. 8-4-1953 in Chicago, Illinois; m. 6-1975 in Lexington, Kentucky, Lynn Stevens.

Children (surname ROOD)

1.2.1.1.1) KIMBERLY BETH, b. 9-7-1977 in El Paso, Texas.

+++++



GENERATION 5 (Cont.)

1.2.1.2) CHRISTINE JEANETTE ROOD, b. 8-30-1956 in Chicago, Illinois; m. 4-15-1978 in Lexington, Kentucky, Michael Keith McIntyre, b. 2-16-1954 in Lexington, Kentucky, son of Harold Douglas and Martha Jean (Bowers) McIntyre.

Children (surname MCINTYRE)

1.2.1.2.1) CHRISTOPHER MICHAEL, b. 7-14-1985 in Lexington, Kentucky.

1.2.1.2.2) NATALIE MICHELLE, b. 1-29-1987 in Lexington, Kentucky.

+++++

1.2.2.1) JO ELLEN ROOD, b. 5-2-1952 in Green Bay, Wisconsin; m. 6-1-1974 in Green Bay, Wisconsin, Daniel Michael Lang, b. 2-14-1951 in Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

Children (surname LANG)

1.2.2.1.1) BRYSON MATTHEW, b. 7-19-1981 in Rockford, Illinois.

1.2.2.1.2) JORDAN BROOKE, b. 1-10-1985 in Rockford, Illinois.

1.2.2.1.3) CASSIDY ANNE, b. 4-20-1987 in Rockford, Illinois.

+++++

1.4.1.1) ROBERT LEE LANE, b. 10-14-1937 in Foley, Alabama; m.(1st) 12-17- 1957 in Orange Beach, Alabama, Thelma Inez Walker, b. 1-11-1941 in Orange Beach, Alabama; m.(2nd) 2-1977, Dot _____, b. 6-24-1947.

Children (surname LANE)

1.4.1.1.1) ROBERT LEE, JR., b. 3-24-1959 in Kirksville, Missouri; m. 5-14-1982 in Winnie, Texas, Lisa Janine Bullard.

1.4.1.1.2) JUDY ANN, b. 7-5-1961 in Foley, Alabama; m. 8-21-1982 in Gulf Shores, Alabama, J.T. Duddy.

+++++



GENERATION 5 (Cont.)

1.4.1.2) SHIRLEY ANN LANE, b. 5-27-1939 in Foley, Alabama; m. 11-12-1961 in Foley, Alabama, Robert Lunsford, b. 9-13-1934 in Eufaula, Alabama.

Children (surname LUNS福德)

1.4.1.2.1) ANN KIMBERLE, b. 9-20-1962 in Foley, Alabama; m. 2-29-1988, Juan Antonio Melendez.

+++++

1.4.1.3) LEORA LUCILLE LANE, b. 2-10-1958 in Mobile, Alabama; m. 8-29-1976 in Foley, Alabama, Otis Lee Gatlin, b. 6-1-1958 in Waynesboro, Mississippi.

Children (surname GATLIN)

1.4.1.3.1) JONATHAN SCOTT, b. 8-1-1984 in Fairhope, Alabama.

1.4.1.3.2) DONALD PATRICK, b. 7-8-1987 in Fairhope, Alabama.

+++++

1.4.3.1) RICHARD ELLIOTT ROOD, b. 1-3-1943; m. 5-9-1975, Laurie Christine Laurent, daughter of Stanley Samuel and Rita May (Stelljes) Laurent, b. 8-14-1953 in Metairie, Louisiana.

Children (surname ROOD)

1.4.3.1.1) AMANDA CHRISTINE, b. 4-5-1979 in Metairie, Louisiana.

1.4.3.1.2) LEIGH ANN, b. 10-10-1981 in Metairie, Louisiana.

+++++

GENERATION 5 (Cont.)

1.4.3.2) CHARLES EUGENE ROOD, b. 2-18-1946; m. Dorothy Ann Huguen, b. 8-22-1946.

Children (surname ROOD)

1.4.3.2.1) MICHAEL BARRETT, b. 1-26-1966.

+++++

1.4.5.1) GREGORY EUGENE ROOD, b. 12-8-1962 in Opelika, Alabama; m. 9-23-1985 in Athens, Alabama, Sherry Denise McWhirter.

Children (surname ROOD)

1.4.5.1.1) SAMANTHA DENISE, b. 5-17-1986 in Athens, Alabama

1.4.5.1.2) CODY LEE, b. 2-6-1988 in Athens, Alabama

+++++

1.4.5.3) CHRISTOPHER DAVID ROOD, b. 3-7-1969 in Huntsville, Alabama; m. 2-14-1987 in Athens, Alabama, Anita Michelle Lewter. Were divorced 3-28-1994.

Children (surname ROOD)

1.4.5.3.1) SHANE MICHAEL, b. 10-27-1987 in Athens, Alabama; d. 10-27-1987 in Athens, Alabama.

1.4.5.3.2) CHRISTOPHER RYAN, b. 3-25-1989 in Huntsville, Alabama.

+++++

GENERATION 5 (Cont.)

1.5.2.1) MARGARET ANN ROOD, b. 7-20-1950 in Antigo, Wisconsin; m. 7-11-1970 at St. Williams Church in Eland, Wisconsin, Alan Lee Buss, b. 12-5-1948 at his parent's home in Birnamwood, Wisconsin.

Children (surname BUSS)

1.5.2.1.1) BRIAN ALAN, b. 7-12-1971 in Stevens Point, Wisconsin; m. 10-17-1992 at the Courthouse in Ridgeland, South Carolina, April Pellock, b. 9-10-1975.

1.5.2.1.2) JASON ROBERT, b. 10-17-1973 in Stevens Point, Wisconsin; m. 7-10-1993 at our Savior's Luthern Church in Iola, Wisconsin, Janet Louise Bergan, b. 4-27-1975.

1.5.2.1.3) VINCENT RAY, b. 12-26-1975 in Stevens Point, Wisconsin.

+++++

1.5.2.4) CATHLEEN MARIE ROOD, b. 6-16-1966 in Tigerton, Wisconsin; d. in an auto accident 9-8-1994; m. Rick Jensen, in Crandon, Wisconsin. He d. 3-19-1994.

Children (surname JENSEN)

1.5.2.4.1) CURTIS J., b. 9-14-1984 in Antigo, Wisconsin.

1.5.2.4.2) RICHARD R., b. 5-22-1986 in Antigo, Wisconsin.

1.5.2.4.3) KRISTEN A., b. 11-28-1987 in Shawano, Wisconsin.

1.5.2.4.3) ROBERT L., b. 7-25-1989 in Wausau, Wisconsin.

+++++

2.1.1.1) MARILYN CECILE BROWER, b. 3-26-1942 in Hanover, Pennsylvania; m. 8-21-1965 in Morrisville, New York, Allen James Huntley, b. 1-14-1943 in Utica, New York, son of Milburn James and Katherine (Griffith) Huntley.

Children (surname HUNTLEY)

2.1.1.1.1) BRIAN DOUGLAS, b. 1-27-1974 in Cooperstown, New York.

2.1.1.1.2) SHEILA MARIE, b. 10-5-1977 in Cooperstown, New York.

+++++

GENERATION 5 (Cont.)

2.1.1.3) RALPH STUART BROWER, b. 7-3-1947 in Oneida, New York; m. 8-21-1971 in Potsdam, New York, Nancy Lee Johnson, b. 10-18-1951 in Albany, New York, daughter of Robert James and Alice Louise (Davidson) Johnson.

Children (surname BROWER)

2.1.1.3.1) REBECCA LEA, b. 1-11-1972 in Potsdam, New York; m. 11-10-1991, in Albany, New York, Robert Gene Underwood, b. 3-2-1961 in Poughkeepsie, New York, son of Kenneth and Marie Underwood.

2.1.1.3.2) ANDREA LYN, b. 12-4-1977 in Anchorage, Alaska.

2.1.1.3.3) MATTHEW ADAM, b. 5-16-1980 in Anchorage, Alaska.

+++++

2.1.1.5) CLAYTON PAUL BROWER, b. 2-18-1956 in Hamilton, New York; m. 7-8-1978 in Hamilton, New York, Janette Marie Payne, b. 6-22-1956 in Hamilton, New York, daughter of Charles and Shirley (Crane) Payne.

Children (surname BROWER)

2.1.1.5.1) JACOB Royce, b. 8-16-1979 in Bath, New York.

2.1.1.5.2) MELISSA LEIGH, b. 10-1-1983 in Canandigua, New York.

+++++

2.4.1.2) JOHN ROY SOSHINSKY, b. 10-22-1954 in Cortland, New York; m. 2-14-1986 in McGraw, New York, Sallie Ann Gerard, b. 1-29-1951, daughter of Robert and Sallie Gerard.

Children (surname SOSHINSKY)

2.4.1.2.1) BETSY SUE, b. 5-31-1986 in Cortland, New York.

2.4.1.2.2) LISA MARIE, b. 1-25-1990 in Ithaca, New York.

+++++

GENERATION 5 (Cont.)

2.4.3.1) PHILIP ROBERT AMES, b. 8-16-1952 in Oneida, New York; m. 10-22-1977 in Grand Forks, North Dakota, Teresa Ann McDonald, daughter of Stuart and Marceda (Wright) McDonald, b. 12-3-1951 in Grand Forks, North Dakota.

Children (surname AMES)

2.4.3.1.1) CHRISTOPHER THOMAS, b. 7-28-1981 in Denver, Colorado.

2.4.3.1.2) KATHLEEN MARCEDA, b. 8-12-1982 in Denver, Colorado.

+++++

2.4.3.2) MURRY ALBERT AMES, b. 11-21-1953 in Oneida, New York; m. 10-6-1979 in Morrisville, New York, Naydene Tina Hatch, daughter of Lewis and Gladys (Jones) Hatch, b. 1-17-1954 in Oneida, New York.

Children (surname AMES)

2.4.3.2.1) TRAVIS SHERMAN, b. 7-18-1981 in Hamilton, New York.

2.4.3.2.2) STEPHANIE LYNN, b. 6-21-1985 in Hamilton, New York.

+++++

2.4.3.3) KAREN LEE AMES, b. 9-10-1956; m. 11-20-1976 in Oneida, New York, Bruce Thompson, son of Lynn and Anna Elizabeth (Ahlsteadt) Thompson, b. 4-20-1957 in Oneonta, New York.

Children (surname THOMPSON)

2.4.3.3.1) ADAM CALE, b. 5-10-1977 in Oneonta, New York.

2.4.3.3.2) KYLE LYNN, b. 3-7-1983 in Oneonta, New York.

+++++

GENERATION 5 (Cont.)

4.1.1.1) HAROLD DEAN RYAN, b. 8-6-1942 in El Centro, California; m. 6-1966 in Tokyo, Japan, Sachiko Hishinuma, daughter of Umukichi and Eki (Sakamoto) Hishinuma, b. 10-15-1945 in Yokohama, Japan.

Children (surname RYAN)

4.1.1.1.1) LEAH ANN, b. 10-1-1967 in Yokosuka, Japan

4.1.1.1.2) PENNY JEAN, b. 2-1-1968 in Millington, Tennessee.

+++++

4.1.1.3) LARRY JAMES RYAN, b. 3-29-1948 in Lawrence, Kansas; m. (1st) 8-3-1967 in Ottawa, Kansas, Rose Zela Channel, b. 3-28-1951 in Lawrence, Kansas; m. (2nd) 1-3-1980 in Eudora, Kansas, Cindy Irene Slavin, daughter of Bill and Kennetta Slavin, b. 7-15-1960 in St. Joseph, Missouri.

Children (surname RYAN) (by 1st wife)

4.1.1.3.1) LARRY SHON, b. 10-7-1967 in Lawrence, Kansas; m. Darcy Dennis, b. 1969.

Children (surname RYAN) (by 2nd wife)

4.1.1.3.2) JAMI JO, b. 5-8-1983 in Lawrence, Kansas.

4.1.1.3.3) MICKI JANE, b. 8-4-1985 in Lawrence, Kansas.

+++++

GENERATION 5 (Cont.)

4.1.1.4) ROGER ALLEN RYAN, b. 5-12-1950 in the Lawrence Memorial Hospital in Lawrence, Kansas; m. 8-17-1968 in Ottawa, Kansas, Gail Arlene Athey, daughter of Donald Wayne and Nina Josephine (Hughes) Athey, b. 6-30-1951, in the Lawrence Memorial Hospital, Lawrence, Kansas.

Children (surname RYAN)

4.1.1.4.1) MICHAEL SHEA, b. 3-26-1969 in the Lawrence Memorial Hospital in Lawrence, Kansas; m. 6-30-1990 in Lawrence, Kansas, Elizabeth Ann Boyd, b. 1-30-1971 in Lawrence, Kansas, daughter of Thomas Edgar and Rosemary Aileen (Maxwell) Boyd.

4.1.1.4.2) JANI MICHELL, b. 4-21-1973 in the Lawrence Memorial Hospital in Lawrence, Kansas.

+++++

4.1.1.5) BECKY ETTA RYAN, b. 3-17-1953 in Lawrence, Kansas; m(1st) 7-22-1972 in Lawrence, Kansas, Steven Robert Chorney, son of Joseph Thomas and Evelyn Louise (Holms) Chorney, b. 12-10-1950; m(2nd) (as his second wife) 11-29-1980 in Emporia, Kansas, Joseph LeRoy Krueger, son of Joseph LeRoy and Norma Joy (Cole) Krueger, b. 11-27-1953 in Emporia, Kansas.

Children (surname KRUEGER, originally Chorney. Children were adopted by Joseph Krueger 2-15-1993.)

4.1.1.5.1) KRISTA SUSAN, b. 9-29-1973 in Lawrence, Kansas.

4.1.1.5.2) STEVEN ROBERT, b. 7-28-1975 in Lawrence, Kansas.

4.1.1.5.3) JAY THOMAS, b. 9-14-1977 in Holton, Kansas.

The following children are included here, although they are not direct offspring of Becky Ryan Krueger. She writes: "Since the children were all under seven at the time of our marriage, they all grew up as sisters and brothers. We never considered who belonged to who, they were OUR children."

Children (surname KRUEGER, by 1st wife)

4.1.1.5.A) LANA KAY, b. 8-1-1973 in Emporia, Kansas; m. 2-15-1992 in Emporia, Kansas, Nathan Charles Anstey.

4.1.1.5.B) KAREN LYNN, b. 7-25-1975 in San Diego, California; m. 7-31-1993 in Manhattan, Kansas, Adam Ronald Poe.

+++++

GENERATION 5 (Cont.)

4.1.1.6) MARK ANTHONY RYAN, b. 7-15-1954 in Lawrence, Kansas; m(1st) 11-10-1972 in Lawrence, Kansas, Deborah Kay Snodgrass, b. 8-18-1955 in Lawrence, Kansas; m(2nd) 5-25-1991 in Lawrence, Kansas, Patricia Ruth Coffman, b. 9-23-1957 in Marshfield, Missouri, daughter of Roy and Hazel G. (King) Coffman.

Children (surname RYAN) (by 1st wife)

4.1.1.6.1) CYNTHIA DAWN, b. 6-23-1975 in Lawrence, Kansas

4.1.1.6.2) DUSTIN WOODROW, b. 12-22-1977 in Lawrence, Kansas

Children (surname RYAN) (by 2nd wife)

4.1.1.6.3) MATTHEW THOMAS, b. 4-22-1992 in Kansas City, Kansas

+++++

4.1.4.1) CHERYL LYNN POTTER, b. 11-11-1949 in Puyallup, Washington; m. 11-10-1967, in Spanaway, Washington, David Martin Berger, son of Martin and Edna Berger.

Children (surname BERGER)

4.1.4.1.1) JENNIFER LYNN, b. 5-14-1968 in Tacoma, Washington.

4.1.4.1.2) DERRICK MARTIN, b. 8-24-1970 in Tacoma, Washington

4.1.4.1.3) TRICIA B J, b. 11-26-1974 in Tacoma, Washington

+++++

4.1.4.2) CHRISTIE JAY POTTER, b. 7-7-1951 in Puyallup, Washington; m. 7-20-1970, in Spanaway, Washington, Phillip Rearden.

Children (surname REARDEN)

4.1.4.2.1) JESSICA ELANIE, b. 5-24-1971; m. 6-30-1990, Lester Paul O'Neil.

4.1.4.2.2) JANELLE RENEE, b. 4-24-1972

4.1.4.2.3) TULLEE DENISE, b. 8-5-1974; m. 7-31-1993, Christopher Michael Ivy.

4.1.4.2.4) JOSHUA DEAN, b. 3-8-1979.

+++++

GENERATION 5 (Cont.)

4.1.4.3) LESLIE MARLENE POTTER, b. 9-27-1954 in Puyallup, Washington; m. 10-2-1970, Rory Miller, son of Cody and Grace Miller.

Children (surname MILLER)

4.1.4.3.1) SHAWNA MARIE, b. 3-25-1971.

4.1.4.3.2) KATRINA ANN, b. 1-5-1974; m. 9-11-1994, Kelly Michael Flanagan.

4.1.4.3.3) RORY JACOB, b. 12-17-1981.

+++++

4.1.4.4) VICKY JEAN POTTER, b. 10-2-1956 in Puyallup, Washington; m. 11-23-1973, Michael William Ward, son of Robert and Carol Ward. They have since divorced.

Children (surname WARD)

4.1.4.4.1) APERYL BRANDY, b. 4-29-1974.

4.1.4.4.2) HEATHER MICHELLE, b. 11-5-1983.

4.1.4.4.3) JACOLYN(Jackie) DENISE, b. 3-22-1988.

+++++

4.1.4.5) TERRI SUSAN POTTER, b. 7-24-1958 in Puyallup, Washington; m. 10-26-1974, Dennis Wayne Tester, son of Marvin and Carol Tester.

Children (surname TESTER)

4.1.4.5.1) DENNIS WAYNE, JR., b. 11-10-1975; d. 11-11-1975.

4.1.4.5.2) BERYL JACK, b. 7-31-1976; d. 8-2-1976.

4.1.4.5.3) MELISSA JANE, b. 12-12-1979 in Puyallup, Washington.

4.1.4.5.4) ZACHARY DWAYNE, b. 7-11-1984 in Puyallup, Washington.

+++++

GENERATION 5 (Cont.)

4.2.1.1) DAVID HAROLD VERG, b. 7-12-1947 in Ft. Atkinson, Wisconsin; m. 5-1972 at St. Mark's Church in Jefferson, Wisconsin, Kathleen K. Middleton, b. 9-20-1947.

Children (surname VERG)

4.2.1.1.1) BRENDA JEAN, b. 8-29-1975, adopted 4-1976.

+++++

4.2.1.2) CHERYL MAE VERG, b. 12-12-1951 in Ft. Atkinson, Wisconsin; m. 9-7-1974 at St. John's Catholic Church in Jefferson, Wisconsin, Robert William Gross, b. 8-7-1950 in Watertown, Wisconsin, son of Robert and Doris Gross.

Children (surname GROSS)

4.2.1.2.1) CARMEN KAY, b. 8-28-1976 in Ft. Atkinson, Wisconsin.

4.2.1.2.2) KIMBERLY MARIE, b. 10-6-1981 in Ft. Atkinson, Wisconsin.

+++++

4.2.2.1) STEVEN MONTE BUSKE, b. 10-23-1947 at St. Mary's Hospital in Watertown, Wisconsin; m. 6-19-1968 at St. Henry's Church in Watertown, Wisconsin, Linda Mae Blank, b. 7-19-1949 at St. Mary's Hospital in Watertown, Wisconsin, daughter of Merlin and Alice (Scherer) Blank.

Children (surname BUSKE)

4.2.2.1.1) JEFFERY JOHN, b. 7-30-1971 in Watertown, Wisconsin.

4.2.2.1.2) SHELLY ELIZABETH, b. 9-8-1975 in Watertown, Wisconsin.

4.2.2.1.3) SUZANNE LYNN, b. 2-13-1977 in Watertown, Wisconsin.

+++++

GENERATION 5 (Cont.)

4.2.2.2) BARBARA JO BUSKE, b. 4-6-1949 at St. Mary's Hospital in Watertown, Wisconsin; m. 7-31-1971 at St. Henry's Church in Watertown, Wisconsin, Robert James Eske, b. 11-19-1947 in Watertown, Wisconsin, son of Wilber and Marlyn (Chipman) Eske.

Children (surname ESKE)

4.2.2.2.1) SARAH ANNE, b. 10-4-1974 in Watertown, Wisconsin.

4.2.2.2.2) KRISTA LIN, b. 2-2-1977 in Watertown, Wisconsin.

4.2.2.2.3) REBEKAH RENE, b. 4-1-1985 in Watertown, Wisconsin.

+++++

4.2.2.4) MARY MARGARET BUSKE, b. 9-29-1958 in Watertown, Wisconsin; m. 10-28-1983 in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, Alan Otto Schott, b. 2-9-1953 in Lynwood, California, son of Otto H. and Violet M. Schott.

Children (surname SCHOTT)

4.2.2.4.1) KRISTIN NICOLE, b. 9-25-1986 Watertown, Wisconsin.

4.2.2.4.2) BRANDON OTTO, b. 4-10-1988 Watertown, Wisconsin.

+++++

4.2.2.5) KATHLEEN ANN BUSKE, b. 10-3-1961 in Watertown, Wisconsin; m. 7-8-1989 in Oconomowoc, Wisconsin, Paul William Garity, b. 7-14-1965 in Ft. Atkinson, Wisconsin, son of Richard A. and Betty Ann (Gilbert) Garity.

Children (surname GARITY)

4.2.2.5.1) PATRICK LYLE, b. 3-29-1991 in Oconomowoc, Wisconsin.

4.2.2.5.2) KASEY COLE, b. 10-4-1993 in Oconomowoc, Wisconsin.

+++++

GENERATION 5 (Cont.)

5.1.1.1) DAVID JOHN LOUNSBURY, b. 11-19-1949 in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; m. 3-5-1967 in Central City, Nebraska, Jerre Laree Shelton, b. 6-26-1948 in Central City, Nebraska, the daughter of Max Haley and Eleanor Maxine (Chandler) Shelton.

Children (surname LOUNSBURY)

5.1.1.1.1) SCOT PATRICK, b. 9-5-1967 in Central City, Nebraska; m. 9-24-1994 in Hastings, Nebraska, Anita Lee Monie, b. 9-1-1966 in Hastings, Nebraska, daughter of Robert Lee and Iva Mae (Ekstein) Monie.

5.1.1.1.2) MICHAEL SANDERS, b. 2-1-1969 in Central City, Nebraska; m. 7-22-1989 in Hastings, Nebraska, Stacia Elizabeth Wolf, b. 7-17-1969 in Abilene, Texas, daughter of Michael Lynn and Anna Marie (Thompson) Wolf.

5.1.1.1.3) CHAD CHANDLER, b. 9-15-1970 in Central City, Nebraska, m. 5-30-1992 in Hastings, Nebraska, Lisa Koch, b. 4-1-1970 in Red Cloud, Nebraska, daughter of Robert and Julia (Kinley) Koch.

5.1.1.1.4) JAMES HALEY, b. 11-8-1973 in Central City, Nebraska.

5.1.1.1.5) ABBIE LAREE, b. 8-9-1984 in Hastings, Nebraska.

+++++

5.1.1.2) DANIEL IRA LOUNSBURY, b. 4-24-1953 in Harvey, Illinois; m. 7-24-1971 in Lowell, Indiana, JoAnn Swarens, b. 9-20-1952 in Hammond, Indiana.

Children (surname LOUNSBURY)

5.1.1.2.1) SARAH ANN, b. 12-8-1974 in Hammond, Indiana.

5.1.1.2.2) ELLIOT DANIEL, b. 3-23-1981 in Michigan City, Indiana.

+++++

GENERATION 5 (Cont.)

5.1.2.2) ROBERT JOHN SCHNEIDER, b. 6-14-1947 in Peoria, Illinois; m. 9-14-1968 in Springfield, Illinois, Becky Louise Keckler, b. 7-6-1946 in Springfield, Illinois, daughter of Melvin and Louise (Schneider) Keckler.

Children (surname SCHNEIDER)

5.1.2.2.1) JENNIFER REBECCA, b. 2-26-1976 in Palm Beach Gardens, Florida.

+++++

6.4.1.1) JILL SUZANNE CALI, b. in Freeport, Illinois, 6-11-1968; m. 6-10-1989 in Freeport, Illinois, Clarence Bruce Entwistle, b. 2-15-1963.

Children (surname ENTWISTLE)

6.4.1.1.1) BAUCHLE RICHARD, b. 5-5-1993 in Los Angeles, California.

+++++

GENERATION 6

1.4.1.1.1) ROBERT LEE LANE, JR., b. 3-24-1959 in Kirksville, Missouri;
m. 5-14-1982 in Winnie, Texas, Lisa Janine Bullard.

Children (surname LANE)

1.4.1.1.1.1) ROBERT BRIAN, b. 9-3-1983 in Pine Bluff, Arkansas.

1.4.1.1.1.2) BRITTANY LEIGH, b. 12-3-1985 in Little Rock,
Arkansas.

+++++

1.4.1.1.2) JUDY ANN LANE, b. 7-5-1961 in Foley, Alabama; m. 8-21-1982
in Gulf Shores, Alabama, J.T. Duddy.

Children (surname DUDDY)

1.4.1.1.2.1) ZACHARY LEE, b. 11-17-1983 in Foley, Alabama.

1.4.1.1.2.2) JESSICA ANN, b. 5-27-1987 in Foley, Alabama.

+++++

1.4.1.2.1) ANN KIMBERLE LUNS福德, b. 9-20-1962 in Foley, Alabama; m. 2-
29-1988, Juan Antonio Melendez.

Children (surname MELENDEZ)

1.4.1.2.1.1) JORDAN TYLER, b. 3-17-1993.

+++++

GENERATION 6 (Cont.)

4.1.1.4.1) MICHAEL SHEA RYAN, b. 3-26-1969 in the Lawrence Memorial Hospital in Lawrence, Kansas; m. 6-30-1990 in Lawrence, Kansas, Elizabeth Ann Boyd, b. 1-30-1971 in Lawrence, Kansas, daughter of Thomas Edgar and Rosemary Aileen (Maxwell) Boyd.

Children (surname RYAN)

4.1.1.4.1.1) JACOB DANIEL, b. 12-17-1990 in the Lawrence Memorial Hospital in Lawrence, Kansas.

4.1.1.4.1.2) SCOTT TYLER, b. 11-4-1992 in the Lawrence Memorial Hospital in Lawrence, Kansas.

+++++

4.1.1.5.A) LANA KAY KRUEGER, b. 8-1-1973 in Emporia, Kansas; m. 2-15-1992 in Emporia, Kansas, Nathan Charles Anstey.

Children (surname ANSTEY)

4.1.1.5.A.1) HAILEY MADISON, b. 5-24-1994 in Emporia, Kansas.

+++++

4.1.4.1.3) TRICIA B J BERGER, b. 11-26-1974 in Tacoma, Washington

Children (surname BERGER)

4.1.4.1.3.1) ALISHA NICOLE, b. 6-12-1993.

+++++

4.1.4.2.1) JESSICA ELANIE REARDEN, b. 5-24-1971; m. 6-30-1990, Lester Paul O'Neil.

Children (surname O'Neil)

4.1.4.2.1.1) JUSTIN PAUL, b. 5-12-1990.

4.1.4.2.1.2) KIRSTEN RENEE, b. 12-24-1991.

+++++

GENERATION 6 (Cont.)

4.1.4.2.2) JANELLE RENEE REARDEN, b. 4-24-1972

Children (surname REARDEN)

4.1.4.2.2.1) DEVIN MICHAEL, b. 8-9-1992.

+++++

4.1.4.2.3) TULLEE DENISE REARDEN, b. 8-5-1974; m. 7-31-1993,
Christopher Michael Ivy.

Children (surname REARDEN)

4.1.4.2.3.1) KAYLA MARIE, b. 4-27-1991.

Children (surname IVY)

4.1.4.2.3.2) SHEAYNA ASHLEY, b. 10-30-1993.

+++++

4.1.4.3.1) SHAWNA MARIE MILLER, b. 3-25-1971.

Children (surname MILLER/REEVES)

4.1.4.3.1.1) ASHLEY GRACE, b. 12-6-1989

+++++

5.1.1.1.2) MICHAEL SANDERS LOUNSBURY, b. 2-1-1969 in Central City,
Nebraska; m. 7-22-1989 in Hastings, Nebraska, Stacia Wolfe.

Children (surname LOUNSBURY)

5.1.1.1.2.1) MORGAN ELIZABETH, b. 10-28-1991 in Hastings,
Nebraska.

5.1.1.1.2.2) MEGAN LAREE, b. 7-14-1993 in Hastings, Nebraska.

+++++

ROOD FAMILY BIBLE RECORDS

Moses Rood junior Book Bought
March 30th 1819 - Price \$12.50

	BIRTHS	DEATHS
Moses Rood Born	october 23rd, 1752	Died Aug. 10, 1830
Anna Rood Born	January 14th, 1747	" April 3, 1831
Finzah Rood Born	February 10th, 1778	jany 12th, 1813
Diadaine Rood Born	November 13th, 1780	
Ezra Rood Born	November 3rd, 1781	
Moses Rood junior Born	March 16th, 1784	died Aug 11, 1854
Aaron Rood Born	March 11th, 1786	Sep 1854
Zebulon Rood Born	December 9. 1788	Demr 2nd 1821
Children of Moses Rood Jr and Edith Rood		
Lucy E. Rood born	october 26th, 1806	
Anna C. Rood born	April 8, 1808	Demr 7th, 1813
Moses Rood born	january 10th, 1810	July, 27, 1810
Moses Rood 2nd born	July 13th, 1811	Died Jany 25, 1828
Ira R. Rood born	june 2nd, 1813	die March 6, 1863
Emiline M. Rood born	august 31t, 1815	" April 7, 1838
William C. Rood born	April 20th, 1818	Feb. 6, 1864
Samuel R. Rood born	Novr 20, 1820	Jan. 23, 1890
Charlotte J. born	Dec. 25, 1822	
Quint (?) Born	May 20, 1825	
Amanda M.	April 1, 1827	Apr. 30, 1827(?)
Moses J.	Feb. 18, 1831	

Moses Rood junior Married
To Edith Robinson-----November 17th, 1805

ROOD FAMILY BIBLE RECORDS

Moses Rood junior Book Bought
March 30th 1819 - Price \$12.50

	BIRTHS	DEATHS
William Robinson Born	December 6th, 1747	oct 12th 1813
Lucy Robinson Born	December 21st, 1752	
William Robinson jr Born	July 21st, 1771	
Zelotes Robinson Born	February 1773	
Timothy Robinson born	April 22, 1775	
Temperance Robinson	March 22, 1777	
Daniel Robinson born	March 16th, 1780	
Nathan Robinson Born	Sept 13th, 1783	
Edith Robinson Born	March 1st, 1786	
Asa Robinson Born	Decmr 25th, 1788	
Ira Robinson Born	May 21st, 1791	
Isaac Robinson Born	augst 29th, 1793	
Elijah Robinson Born	July 26th, 1796	
Samuel Robinson Born	Jany 15th, 1800	

Dr. Ira R. Rood

In the old City Cemetery in Waterloo, Wisconsin is found the gravestone of Dr. Ira R. Rood, an early pioneer of this town.

The stone reads: IRA R. ROOD M.D. Died Mar. 6, 1863 AE49y.9m.4d

From the WATERLOO DEMOCRAT of Oct. 24, 1902:

Mrs. Emily L. Rood died at the home of her daughter Mrs. A. Schulhof at Chicago, on Sunday, Oct. 19, 1902 of apoplexy, aged 88 yrs., 9 mo., & 4 days.

Deceased was born Norwich, Vt., married to Ira R. Rood Oct. 20, 1841, arrived Waterloo 1847, moved to Packwaukee 4 years later, then returned after another four years. Husband (Ira) died Mar. 6, 1863. She is survived by Dr. C.A. (Charles) Rood of Reedsburg (Wisconsin) & Mrs. A. Schulhof of Chicago & is sister-in-law of M.J. Rood.

J.Q.A. ROOD

Gravestone found in the Wheeler Prairie Cemetery, southeast of Stoughton, Wisconsin at the intersection of Leslie Road and Tower Drive, near Hanerville.

J.Q.A. ROOD May 22, 1825 Jan. 13, 1895

Mary E. Estes (wife of J.Q.A. ROOD) Oct. 13, 1829 Jan. 8, 1914

A separate stone next to that of JQA Rood, reads as follows:

J.J. Estes Born Dec. 11, 1808 Died Jan. 23, 1890 It is assumed that this person is either a brother to Mary E. Estes, or her father.

Another stone in the Rood plot, reads as follows:

Lansing Estes Adopted son of JQA & ME Rood died June 18, 1878

aged 15 yrs 7m & 9 days "Parents goodnight, my work is done
I go to rest with the setting sun
But not to wake with the Morning light
So dearest parents, a long good night."

From the STOUGHTON COURIER of Friday, Jan. 18, 1895 the following info is presented under the heading of the rural location, Hanerville:

John Q.A. Rood died at his home Sunday morning of heart failure, age 69 years. He was a native of Vermont and came to Wisconsin in 1845 and located at Janesville. Three years later he removed to Stoughton where he and his brother Samuel built the first mill dam and remained there two years when they removed to Waterloo (Wisconsin). In 1852 he went west across the country with an ox team to the state of Oregon; being from April to September on the road. He took up land and was engaged in milling for seven years when in 1858 he returned to Waterloo where he remained for four years removing here where he has since made his home. He leaves a wife and daughter to mourn their loss. The funeral obsequies were conducted by Rev. Brayton at the home Tuesday afternoon. The remains were interred in the Wheeler Prairie cemetery.

From the STOUGHTON DAILY COURIER-HUB of Thursday, Jan. 8, 1914:

=Early Settler of Hanerville is Dead=

Mrs. Mary E. Rood Expires This Morning after Few Days illness with Pneumonia

Died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. W.H. Tyler--advanced age of 86 yrs. She was a native of North Carolina--came here as a small girl. Husband died 16-18 years prior. Is survived by only her daughter. Interred Sat. afternoon at the Hanerville Cemetery (actually the Wheeler Prairie Cemetery)--Methodist Services. (Daughter was named Hattie)

From the WATERLOO DEMOCRAT of Friday, Jan. 9, 1914: Word was received on Thursday by Ira R. Rood announcing the death of his Aunt, Mrs. Mary Rood at her home near Stoughton. She is the widow of the late "Quin" Rood--an early settler of Waterloo.

William C. Rood

Gravestones found in the "Rood" plot in the Oak Hill Cemetery, just north of Packwaukee, Wisconsin at the intersection of 9th Avenue and Fern Road:

Wm C. Rood husband of Fidelia Rood died Feb. 6, 1865 age 46 yrs 9 mo 17 da.

Fidelia Rood wife of Wm C. Rood died Jan. 14, 1882

Ella Florence daughter of WC & F Rood died Feb. 19, 1858
1 yr 5 mo 24 da

Charlotte J. daughter of WC & F Rood died May 31, 1862
age 20 yrs 10 mo 24 da

From the MARQUETTE WEEKLY EXPRESS, Number 48 of Feb. 1865:

William C. Rood--Died, in the town of Packwaukee, on the 6th inst., with Inflammation of the Bowels, after a sickness of two weeks.

He leaves a wife and three children to mourn this untimely loss.

Mr. Rood was 45 years of age, and had been a resident of this County some thirteen years. He has held several responsible offices in his town and in the County; and at the time of his death he was the acting District Attorney of the County, having been elected to that position last November.

No more reliable, trusty, and trust-worthy man has ever lived in the county of Marquette. He has always been an active leading man in politics; honorable and frank, free from intrigue or small games, the people always knew where and when to find him, without any doubt whatever either by his friends or enemies.

Mr. Rood, in civil or social life, was remarkable for his generosity and hospitality: Kind to the poor and unfortunate, always dividing with the needy, and never shrinking from any moral responsibility in that respect. In the death of Mr. Rood, the town, the community, and the County, have suffered an irreparable loss. How short and how uncertain is the life of man.

From the MONTELLO EXPRESS, Sat. Jan. 21, 1882

Packwaukee--Our citizens were pained to learn of the death of their old neighbor, Mrs. Fidelia Rood, widow of Wm. C. Rood. She died in Portage at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. Davis, formerly of Montello. Her remains were brought here for burial and services were held in the Church. The sermon by Rev. Mr. Hill, was one of his masterly efforts. The text was First Thessalonians, IV:18. Although but short notice was given, yet the church was full of sympathizing friends. Mr. and Mrs. Edward Wessing, with characteristic generosity, were at the train to welcome the mourning relatives, and took them home with them.

William C. Rood

From several issues of the MARQUETTE WEEKLY EXPRESS during 1864:

On page 1, in the Packwaukee Business Directory, is found:

"W.C. Rood--Attorney at Law will attend to all business entrusted to him."

From the MARQUETTE WEEKLY EXPRESS, Oxford, Wis. Friday, June 6, 1862

Died in Packwaukee, on the 31st of May, of Pneumonia, Miss Charlotte Jane Rood, daughter of W.C. & Fidelia Rood, aged 20 years, 10 months and 24 days.

Jane was sick about two weeks at Eureka, below Berlin, where she had attention of two physicians; but not getting any better, she was removed home, and died in less than two days after arriving there.

Jane was an excellent girl, and this affliction comes with a heavy blow upon the family. The funeral was attended last Sunday by Rev. Mr. Pearsons of Oxford.

Samuel R. Rood

Gravestones found in the "Rood" plot in the Oak Hill Cemetery, just north of Packwaukee, Wisconsin at the intersection of 9th Avenue and Fern Road:

Samuel R. Rood died Jan. 23, 1890 69yrs 2 mo 3 ds

Henriett(a) C. wife of S.R. Rood died Mar. 31, 1864 24yrs 9 mo 22ds

Charlotte S. wife of S.R. Rood died Mar 10, 1862 31yrs 1mo 17ds

Frank J. son of SR & CS Rood died March 31, 1854 aged 1 yr 6mo 11days

Moses E. son of SR & CS Rood died Jan 19, 1868 aged 16yrs 8 mo 29ds

From the MONTELLO EXPRESS, Saturday, Feb. 1, 1890:

Our citizens were pained on hearing of the death of S.R. Rood, which occurred at his residence in Packwaukee, on Thursday night of last week. Mr. Rood had been ill for some time past and it became apparent several days ago that the end was near, yet his death seemed sudden to his many friends and acquaintances throughout the county.

In the death of Mr. Rood, we are again reminded of the extreme uncertainty of life, and that death is no respecter of person. It takes all in its course. Mr. Rood had lived in this county since 1851--39 years, and was known by nearly everybody in the county, and had a large number of acquaintances throughout the state, being one of the pioneers, first coming to Wisconsin in 1844. His life has been an active one up to within a short time past, and he will be missed in all public places very much.

Mr. Rood was a man of broad ideas and had a kindly heart and charitable disposition. What faults the man had (and everyone has faults) were outbalanced a thousand times by his good qualities, and there is naught but good spoken of him. As a father he was more than ordinarily indulgent to his family. He was a member of the Masonic order and had passed through the different stations until he became a Knight Templar. He was an active member and had been Master of the Lodge a number of times and had been representative to the Grand Lodge. The funeral services which took place on Sunday, 25th of Jan., were conducted by the Masons, Rev. Stillman preaching the sermon, and the ceremonies were those of the beautiful and impressive rites of the Masonic order. The remains were followed to their last resting place by one of the largest funeral processions ever seen in Marquette County.

Judge S.R. Rood was born in Washington county, Vt., in 1820. He had only the advantage of a common school with the exception of four terms at Janesville and remained there till September, 1848, when he went to Stoughton. In 1851 he went to Packwaukee, in 1854 was elected to the legislature; in 1857 was deputy county treasurer and moved to Marquette and remained there till the division of the county in 1858, when he moved to Montello. In 1858 was elected county treasurer; in 1865 was elected County Judge and again in 1869; has been chairman of the County Board three years in succession and held various local offices.

Samuel R. Rood

Mr. Rood had been twice married; first to Miss Charlotte Hart, at Janesville in 1847, who died in 1862; and again to Miss Henrietta Gifford in 1863, who died in 1864. There are two children living, two having died a number of years ago.

From the MARQUETTE WEEKLY EXPRESS, Oxford, Wisconsin, Friday, March 14, 1862:

DIED--In the village of Packwaukee, on the 11th inst. Mrs. CHARLOTTE, wife of S.R. Rood, Esq.

After a sickness of 45 days with Typhoid Fever, with local complications, of Congestion of the Brain, and Inflammation of the Lungs, she yielded to the disorganizing influence of disease that ended in death.

She leaves a husband, and a family of three children between the ages of 13 and 5 years. Besides the irreparable loss to this family, of a kind and affectionate wife and a tender parent, the community have lost one of its members, which breaks an important link in the society where she lived.

We feel sad for the Husband and those orphan children. In this bereavement, the heart-strings of affection have been dered and the deep emotions of the soul have been stirred up from the very bottom. The most bitter dregs of affliction, known to human experience, is now the portion of this mourning family. But be assured, your friends stand ready to share, as far as possible, the cup with you. Oh, do not wish her back, but wait with a becoming resignation until the same hand that measured her life, shall also measure yours, until the spade that digs her grave shall also dig yours, for such is the common destiny of man.

A separate article in the same column read:

The Funeral of Mrs. Rood, was held at Packwaukee, on Wednesday of this week. The funeral sermon was preached by Rev. A.C. Lathrop, of Westfield. A large assemblage of neighbors, and friends from various towns in the County were present.

An additional article in the same column stated:

Decided--It is now decided that goods can be sold cheap, even in hard times--S.R. Rood, in Packwaukee, is selling Prints from 8 to 12 1/2 cts per yard; good Tea for six shillings; Sugar, from 9 to 12 1/2 cts; Crust Sugar for one shilling a pound, and other goods at like rates--Rood's store must be a good place to trade.

Samuel R. Rood

From the MARQUETTE WEEKLY EXPRESS about April 1, 1864:

In the town of Packwaukee, on Thursday, March 31st, 1864, of **Pleuso-**
pneumonia, Mrs. Henrietta, wife of S.R. Rood, Esq. The funeral was attended,
on Saturday last, by a large concourse of people and sympathizing friends.
Sermon by Rev. P. Boynton, of Westfield.

Two years ago this spring, Mr. Rood lost his first wife, and about one year
ago he married Miss Henrietta Gifford, youngest Daughter of Stephen Gifford,
of Packwaukee. One short year only was she permitted to adorn the household
of the now bereaved husband. Why this seeming discrimination in dispensing
the **providences**, is only known to Him who reigns on high. And however
lacerating and painful the wound, there is a divine purpose. A noble and
generous woman has passed away, in spite of human efforts to save. While she
was in the prime of life and but just entered upon her domestic duties, she
heard the Voice, and answered it with a singular resignation.

(This is followed by a long resolution by the brethren of Montello Masonic
Lodge No. 141, of which, S.R. Rood, was the W.M.)

From the MARQUETTE WEEKLY EXPRESS, Oxford, Wis., Friday, June 6, 1862:

On Page 1; S.R. Rood--Wholesale and retail Dealer in Dry Goods, Groceries,
Hardware, Boots and Shoes, Hats and Caps, Crockery, Farmers Implements, etc.--
Montello, Marquette County.

On Page 3; a large advertisement stating nearly the same for the Rood's
Store.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

The following list is intended as a bibliography of the principle works consulted for this document.

Allen Family, Genealogy of the, B.C. 65--A.D. 1900. A pamphlet found in the Westerly, Rhode Island Library.

Allens, Some Prudence Island. Devere Allen, 1942 at the New London Library.

Ancestral Heads of New England Families, Directory of the, 1620-1700. Frank R. Holmes, 1923.

Bear His Mild Yoke. Ethel White, Abington Press, Nashville, Tenn. 1966.
An historical novel about the life of Mary Dyer, the Quaker Martyr.

Birnamwood (Wis.) News

Brimfield, Hampton County, Mass., Historical Celebration of the Town of. Rev. Charles M. Hyde, D.D., Springfield, Mass. 1879.

Burdick, the Descendants of Robert, of Rhode Island. Nellie (Willard) Johnson, Norwich, N.Y., 1937

Carpenter Family in America, A Genealogy & History of the Rehoboth Branch of the. Amos B. Carpenter, Carpenter & Morehouse Press, Amherst, Mass. 1898.

Carpenter Family, Genealogical and Historical Record of the. James Usher, New York City, 1895(?)

Colony of Connecticut, Public Records of, from 1665 to 1678. transcribed by J. Hammond Trumbull, Hartford, Conn. 1852.

Compendium of American Genealogy, The Abridged. Frederick G. Virkus, Chicago.

Connecticut Vital Records

Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines. Mary Walton Ferris, Lakeside Press, Chicago, 1943

Directory of Ancestral Heads of New England Families. Frank R. Holmes, American Historical Society, New York, 1923.

Dyer, Ten Generations from Wm & Mary. Lelia Morse Wilson, Putnam, Conn. 1949.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Dyer Family, Some Records of the. Compiled by Cornelia C. Joy-Dyer, Thomas Whittaker, New York, 1884.

Genealogical Dictionary of the first Settlers of New England. James Savage, Boston, 1860-1862.

Groves Family in America, A History and Genealogy of the. William T. Groves, Ann Arbor, Mich., 1915.

Kirbys of New England, The. Melatiah Everett Dwight, the Trow Print, New York 1898.

Lisbon, Conn., Historical Sketch of, from 1786 to 1900. Henry F. Bishop, 1903.

Massachusetts, Pioneers of. Charles H. Pope, Boston, Mass., 1900.

Massachusetts Vital Records

Moulton Annals. Henry W. Moulton, E.A. Claypool, Chicago, 1906.

New-England Historical and Genealogical Register.

One Hundred and Sixty Allied Families. John O. Austin, 1893.

Quakers in the American Colonies, The. Rufus M. Jones, M.A., D.Litt., Russell & Russell, New York, 1962.

Rhode Island, Genealogical Dictionary of. Austin

Rood-Rude Record. Robert Rood Buell, 1953-1957. His documentation is available (1994) at the Toledo-Lucas County Library.

Salem, Mass. History of. Sidney Perley 1924-1928, Record Pub. Co., Haverhill, Mass.

Samuel Hubbard, of Newport 1610--1689. Ray Green Huling A.M., New Bedford, Mass., 1886.

Seventh Day Baptist Memorial, Volumes 1 and 2.

Seventh Day Baptists, The History of. Don A. Sanford, Broadman Press, Nashville, Tenn. 1992.

Scott Genealogy, The. Mary Lovering Holman, Boston, 1919.

The first part of the book is devoted to the study of the properties of the function $f(x)$ defined by the equation

$f(x) = \int_0^x \frac{1}{1+t^2} dt$ for $x \in \mathbb{R}$.

It is shown that $f(x)$ is an increasing function and that

$\lim_{x \rightarrow -\infty} f(x) = -\frac{\pi}{2}$ and $\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} f(x) = \frac{\pi}{2}$.

It is also shown that $f(x)$ is a concave down function and that

$f'(x) = \frac{1}{1+x^2}$ for all $x \in \mathbb{R}$.

Finally, it is shown that $f(x)$ is a continuous function and that

$f(x) = \arctan x$ for all $x \in \mathbb{R}$.

The second part of the book is devoted to the study of the properties of the function $g(x)$ defined by the equation

$g(x) = \int_0^x \frac{1}{1+t^4} dt$ for $x \in \mathbb{R}$.

It is shown that $g(x)$ is an increasing function and that

$\lim_{x \rightarrow -\infty} g(x) = -\frac{\pi}{4}$ and $\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} g(x) = \frac{\pi}{4}$.

It is also shown that $g(x)$ is a concave down function and that

$g'(x) = \frac{1}{1+x^4}$ for all $x \in \mathbb{R}$.

Finally, it is shown that $g(x)$ is a continuous function and that

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Slocums, Slocumbs and Slocombs of America, A Short History of the.
Charles Elihu Slocum, M.D., Ph.D., Syracuse, N.Y., 1882.

Throop Tree, The. Walter F. and Beryl E.B. Throop, Throop Press,
LaMirada, Calif. 1971.

Tripp Genealogy-Descendants of James son of John Tripp. Compiled by
Geo. L. Randall, 1924.

Vermont Historical Gazetteer.

Vermont Vital Records

Waterloo (Wis.) Courier Newspapers

Waterloo (Wis.) Democrat Newspapers

Waterloo, Wisconsin, History of. Maunsha Chapter, D.A.R., Waterloo,
Wisconsin, 1915.

Weekes, George, of Dorchester, Mass. 1635-1650, Genealogy of the Family
of. Robert D. Weeks, 1885.

Windham County, Connecticut, History of. Ellen D. Larned, Worcester,
Mass. 1874.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Alford, Thomas W. History of America, A Short History of the
New York: The McGraw-Hill Book Co., 1957.
- Barrett, John. The United States and the World, 1800-1900
New York: The McGraw-Hill Book Co., 1957.
- Barrett, John. The United States and the World, 1900-1950
New York: The McGraw-Hill Book Co., 1957.
- Barrett, John. The United States and the World, 1950-1970
New York: The McGraw-Hill Book Co., 1970.
- Barrett, John. The United States and the World, 1970-1980
New York: The McGraw-Hill Book Co., 1980.
- Barrett, John. The United States and the World, 1980-1990
New York: The McGraw-Hill Book Co., 1990.
- Barrett, John. The United States and the World, 1990-2000
New York: The McGraw-Hill Book Co., 2000.
- Barrett, John. The United States and the World, 2000-2010
New York: The McGraw-Hill Book Co., 2010.
- Barrett, John. The United States and the World, 2010-2020
New York: The McGraw-Hill Book Co., 2020.
- Barrett, John. The United States and the World, 2020-2030
New York: The McGraw-Hill Book Co., 2030.

